PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

NEW JERSEY CONFERENCE OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION

TENTH ANNUAL MEETING

PRINCETON

APRIL 2D, 3D AND 4TH

1911

TRENTON, N. J.
MACCRELLISH & QUIGLEY, STATE PRINTERS.
1911.

Table of Contents.

Organization of the New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction, 1910-1911.

President, MRS. CAROLINE B. ALEXANDER, ...Hoboken
Secretary, J. BYRON DEACON, ...Philadelphia
Treasurer, ERNEST D. EASTON, ...40 Clinton St., Newark

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

HON. J. FRANKLIN FORT, ...East Orange
HON. EDWARD C. STOKES, ...Millville
HON. FRANKLIN MURPHY, ...Newark
RT. REV. JAMES A. McFAUL, ...Trenton
RT. REV. EDWIN S. LINES, ...Newark

ASSISTANT SECRETARIES.

PROF. ROYAL MEEKER, ...Princeton
C. S. FAYERWEATHER, ...Paterson
ARTHUR M. DEWEES, ...Paterson
MISS MARGARET MacNAUGHTON, ...Jersey City

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

A. W. McDOUGALL, ...Newark
MRS. F. C. JACOBSON, ...Newark
HON. GEORGE B. WIGHT, ...Trenton
HUGH F. FOX, ...Plainfield
REV. FRANCIS A. FOY, ...Nutley
REV. WALTER REID HUNT. ...Orange
GEORGE O. OSBORNE, ...Trenton
REV. A. C. NICKERSON, ...Plainfield
E. R. JOHNSTONE, ...Vineland
REV. ALOYS M. FISH, ...Trenton
DEAN MULLIGAN, ...Camden
CHARLES F. CURRIE, ...Blackwood
REV. D. STUART HAMILTON, Paterson
BLEECKER VAN WAGENEN, New York City
JOHN J. CULLEN, ...Newark
ISAAC C. OGDEN, ...Orange
HOWARD M. COOPER, ...Camden
JUDGE GEORGE H. DALRYMPLE, Passaic
MAYOR CHARLES FISK, ...Plainfield
WILLIAM H. ABORN, ...Orange
REV. FRANK MOORE, ...Rahway
MRS. ANNA REED, ...Somerville
FREDERICK L. HOFFMAN, ...Newark
HENRY L. DeFOREST, ...Plainfield
SEYMOUR CROMWELL, ..Bernardsville
MRS. G. W. B. CUSHING, East Orange
J. C. KALLEEN, ...Jamesburg
JOHN J. MULVANEY, ...Jersey City
RABBI SOLOMON FOSTER, ...Newark
DR. HENRY A. COTTON, ...Trenton
SAMUEL J. FORT, ...Wrightstown
HON. WILLIAM FELLOWES MORGAN, Short Hills
HON. CHAS. S. ELLIS, ...Camden
GEN. LEWIS T. BRYANT, Atlantic City
E. H. LOOMIS, ...Princeton
DR. MADELEINE A. HALLOWELL, Vineland
MISS LILLIAN A. WILLIAMS, Lambertville
REV. U. F. SMILEY, ...Camden
C. V. WILLIAMS, ...Trenton
REV. GEORGE A. WARNER, ..Plainfield

ENROLLMENT AND ATTENDANCE COMMITTEE.

MRS M. H. KINGSLEY, 68 Van Reipen Ave., Jersey City, *Chairman.*

Bergen County, MRS. K. B. WICKS, ... Englewood
Burlington County, MRS. EDWARD SHOWELL, ... Riverton
Camden County, MISS AMY D. STILES, ... Camden
Cape May County, MR. AARON W. HAND, ... Cape May City
Essex County, MISS MARY TOOKER, ... East Orange
Gloucester County, MISS E. B. MATLOCK, ... Woodbury
Hudson County, MISS M. MACNAUGHTON, ... Jersey City
Mercer County, MRS. E. V. H. MANSELL, ... Trenton
Morris County, MRS. CHARLES GREEN, ... Madison
Ocean County, MRS. GEORGE C. LOWER, ... New Egypt
Passaic County, MR. ARTHUR M. DEWEES, ... Paterson
Salem County, MISS ANNA HUNTER VAN METER, ... Salem
Somerset County, MRS. JAMES J. BERGEN, ... Somerville
Warren County, MR. THEODORE CRANE, JR., ... Hackettstown

CHAIRMAN OF COMMITTEE ON EXHIBITS.

ROBERT G. PATERSON, ... Orange

Local Organization to Receive Conference.

LOCAL COMMITTEES.

MISS JULIANNA CONOVER, *Chairman.*

CITIZENS' COMMITTEE.

MOSES TAYLOR PINE, *Chairman.*

GEORGE A. ARMOUR,
REV. ALFRED B. BAKER, D.D.,
MRS. ALFRED B. BAKER,
REV. S. W. BEACH,
DR. E. H. BERGEN,
WILLIAM H. BRADFORD,
DR. CYRUS F. BRACKETT,
WILLIAM L. BRINER,
MRS. WM. H. BROWNE,
WILLIAM E. BURKE,
DR. JOHN M. CARNOCHAN,
MISS E. B. CLARKE,
MRS. F. S. CONOVER,
PROF. H. B. CORNWALL,
PROF. ULRIC DAHLGREN,
PROF. W. M. DANIELS,
C. WHITNEY DARROW,
REV. JOHN DEWITT, D.D.,
REV. J. H. DULLES,
MRS. JOHN T. DUFFIELD,
HENRY G. DUFFIELD,
REV. CHAS. R. ERDMAN,
PROF. HENRY B. FINE,
DAVID M. FLYNN,

Prof. Henry J. Ford,
Rev. Wm. Brenton Greene,
Prof. George M. Harper,
Mrs. William Harris,
Prof. John G. Hibben,
Jos. S. Hoff,
Mrs. C. Wistar Hodge,
Edward Howe,
E. L. Howe,
Mrs. Leavitt Howe,
Albert S. Leigh,
Prof. William Libbey,
Prof. E. H. Loomis,
Dr. Arthur MacDonald,
Dr. David Magie,
Prof. William F. Magie,
Dr. William S. MacLaren,
Prof. Allan Marquand,
Rev. Paul Martin,
William R. Matthews,
Hon. George B. McClellan,
Prof. Howard McClenahan,
Prof. Henry C. McComas,
Rev. Kerr D. McMillan,
Prof. Royal Meeker,
Rev. W. W. Moffett,
Lucius H. Miller,
Mrs. Junius S. Morgan,
Edwin M. Norris,
Judge Chas. C. Nott,
Prof. Alex. T. Ormond,
Dr. Stewart Paton,
Rev. Francis L. Patton, D.D.,
Mrs. William Paxton,
Dr. C. Winfield Perkins,
Prof. Alex. H. Phillips,
Ernest C. Richardson,
Chas. S. Robinson,
Prof. Philip E. Robinson,
Richard Rowland,
Archibald D. Russell,
Ammi R. Schanck,
Mrs. S. W. Stockton,
Bayard Stockton,
Rev. Henry Van Dyke, D.D.,
Prof. Paul Van Dyke,
Charles A. Waite,
Dean Andrew F. West,
Dr. Herring Winship,
Jesse Lynch Williams,
Prof. Howard C. Warren,
Rev. Benj. B. Warfield, D.D.

Chairmen Local Sub-Committees.

Hospitality (Including Reception).

Chairman—Mrs. Grover Cleveland.

Sub-Committee on Arrangements.

Mrs. George A. Armour.

Sub-Committee on Entertainment.

Mrs. Allen Marquand and Mrs. William Libbey.

PATRONESSES OF RECEPTION GIVEN BY THE PRESENT DAY CLUB AND VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY.

MRS. WOODROW WILSON, MRS. JOHN A. STEWART,
MRS. FRANCIS L. PATTON, MRS. S. J. MCPHERSON.

MEETING PLACE AND HEADQUARTERS.

Chairman—MRS. JESSE LYNCH WILLIAMS.

FINANCE.

Chairman—MRS. JOHN G. HIBBEN.

CO-OPERATION OF CHURCHES, SOCIETIES, ETC.

Chairman—MRS. CHARLES B. SPAHR.

REGISTRATION.

Chairman—MISS JESSIE WILSON.

PRESS AND PUBLICITY.

Chairman—MRS. HOWARD C. WARREN.

VISITING INSTITUTIONS.

Chairman—MISS BETH HIBBEN.

EXHIBITS.

Chairman—MISS ELIZABETH D. PAXTON.

MEMBERSHIP AND ATTENDANCE.

Chairman—MRS. JOHN H. WESTCOTT.

The Chairmen of these committees and Mayor Alexander H. Phillips, *ex officio,* constitute the Executive Committee.

Organization of the New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction, 1911-1912.

President, PROFESSOR ROYAL MEEKER, ...Princeton
Secretary, DAVID F. WEEKS, M.D., ...Skillman
Treasurer, ERNEST D. EASTON, ...40 Clinton St., Newark

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

HON. WOODROW WILSON, ...Trenton
HON. J. FRANKLIN FORT, ...East Orange
HON. EDWARD C. STOKES, ...Millville
HON. FRANKLIN MURPHY, ...Newark
RT. REV. JAMES A. McFAUL, ...Trenton
RT. REV. EDWIN S. LINES, ...Newark
MISS JULIANA CONOVER, ...Princeton

ASSISTANT SECRETARIES.

MRS. M. H. KINSLEY, ...Jersey City
MR. CHAMPLAIN RILEY, ...Plainfield
SUPT. JAMES E. BRYAN, ...Camden
SUPT. JAS. RIGGS, ...Orange

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

MRS. CAROLINE B. ALEXANDER,
Castle Point, Hoboken
ARTHUR W. McDOUGALL,
13 Central Ave., Newark
MRS F. C. JACOBSON,
969 Broad St., Newark
HUGH F. FOX, ...Plainfield
BLEECKER VAN WAGENEN,
443 Fourth Ave., New York City
E. R. JOHNSTONE, ...Vineland
SEYMOUR CROMWELL, ..Bernardsville
HENRY L. DEFOREST, ...Plainfield
JOHN J. CULLEN,
13 Central Ave., Newark
ADDISON B. POLAND,
258 Montclair Ave., Newark
MRS. G. W. B. CUSHING,
50 Munn Ave., East Orange
RABBI SOLOMON FOSTER,
264 Clinton Ave., Newark

CHAIRMAN OF COMMITTEE ON EXHIBITS.

WILLIAM H. ABORN, ...563 Park Ave., East Orange

CHAIRMAN MEMBERSHIP AND ATTENDANCE COMMITTEE.

MRS. M. H. KINSLEY, ...68 Van Reipen Ave., Jersey City

1912 Conference will be held in Orange, N. J.

Sociological Exhibits.

In connection with the Tenth Annual Meeting New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction.

Chairman of Committee on Exhibits.

ROBERT G. PATERSON, Orange, N. J.

Study of the Brain in Relation to Sociological and Educational Problems, Dr. Stuart Paten, Princeton, Chairman.

(This Exhibit is provided by, and sent through the courtesy of, the Board of Managers of the N. J. State Hospital, Trenton.)

Anatomical Exhibit, prepared by Prof. Ulric Dahlgren.

Psychological Exhibit, prepared by Prof. Henry C. McComas.

Mental Hygiene and Psychiatrical Exhibit, prepared by Dr. H. A. Cotton, N. J. State Hospital, Trenton.

Home for Feeble-Minded Women, Vineland.
New Jersey State Village for Epileptics, Skillman.
New Jersey State Home for Boys, Skillman.
New Jersey State Hospital, Trenton.
New Jersey State Hospital, Morris Plains.
New Jersey State Prison, Trenton.
New Jersey State Reformatory, Rahway.
State Home for Girls, Trenton.
New Jersey Board of Tenement House Supervision, Headquarters Newark.
New Jersey Children's Home Society, Trenton.
Consumers' League of New Jersey, Headquarters Jersey City.
Cranberry Bog Situation, prepared by National Child Labor Committee.
Playground Commission, Newark.
State Board of Children's Guardians.
Department of Child Helping, Russel Sage Foundation, New York.
Russell Sage Foundation, Exchange Branch, New York.
Visiting Nurse Association, Newark.
Visiting Housekeeper, of Bureau of Associated Charities, Newark.
New York Milk Committee.
Open Stair Tenement, New York City.
Consumers' League, New York City.
Dental Exhibit, New York.
Dental Clinic Association, Newark.
State Executive Committee, Y. M. C. A. of N. J.
Bordentown Industrial School for Colored Youth.
Training School for Feeble-Minded Children, Vineland.
State School for Deaf, Trenton.
Babies' Hospital, Newark.
Joint Committee on Better Care and Feeding of Infants.
Richard Stevens Fund for Milk Distribution, Hoboken.
Robert L. Stevens Fund for Municipal Research, Hoboken.
Newark Anti-Tuberculosis Association.
Hebrew Ladies Sewing Society, Newark.

OPENING MEETING.

Sunday Afternoon, April 2nd, at 4 O'clock.

INVOCATION.

BY REV. ALOYS M. FISH, TRENTON, N. J.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, Amen.

O, Almighty and Eternal God, look down upon us gathered before Thee. Send forth Thy Spirt over us that our minds be illumined and our hearts be strengthened.

We are met for study and deliberation over many problems that confront our kind, the creatures of Thy hands. We confess that our social questions are fundamentally moral and religious ones, intimately linked with the designs of Thy Divine Providence, for man is made for Thee. We are seeking to lift the burdens from the necks of the poor and downtrodden so their souls may more easily be open to Thy messages. We consecrate our work to Thee, mindful of the words of the Psalmist, "Unless the Lord build the City, in vain do they labor that build it."

Aid us, then, to think and to do, in wisdom and uprightness, for Thine honor and glory, through Christ, Thy Son, our Lord, Amen.

A Word of Welcome.

BY HENRY B. FINE, DEAN OF PRINCETON UNIVERSITY.

It is a very great privilege to welcome this Conference of Charities and Correction to Princeton, to the hospitality of the University and the town. The State of New Jersey has many reasons for gratitude and pride in what you have accomplished for bettering the condition of the industrial classes, for rescuing youthful wrongdoers from careers of crime, for brightening the lives of the feeble-minded and for making the burden of mis-

fortune and poverty less hard to bear. We share in that pride and gratitude. We are glad to have Princeton brought in closer touch with you, your work and your interests. The college gives some of her sons more and some less learning and intellectual discipline. She should teach them all the lesson of public service. It is a happy thing for us, therefore, that you are here to illustrate what well-directed, devoted, sympathetic work for the poor and unfortunate may accomplish for the State and the nation.

Response for the Conference.

BY SEYMOUR L. CROMWELL, PRESIDENT STATE CHARITIES AID AND PRISON REFORM ASSOCIATION OF NEW JERSEY.

Mr. Chairman, the People and the University of Princeton:

The ties that bind this University to all that has to do with the welfare of the State, make your welcome an event of consequence. The close association that has been made so vital in the recent past, through the agency of the gentleman who was your President, and through the influence of the late Mr. Cleveland, will continue; for the inspiration fostered by such men is a force that does not wear itself out. It is, therefore, with a feeling of deep gratitude that the Conference accepts such a forum for the presentation of its reports and the discussion of its problems.

Matters are to be treated here by men and women who realize the manifold difficulties that arise from conditions that are constantly changing. The progress in the condition of the working man demands a proportionate improvement in those agencies, both public and private, that serve either to train the working man or to provide for his care, should untoward circumstances make him a public charge.

That satisfactory answers should be found to all the questions that will come up here, is not to be expected, but it may be that some residium of helpful suggestion will remain, to mark an advance in our enterprise. We hope here to find a way to awaken that public sentiment, that is always in advance of law. May it

not be possible that you of Princeton will also find something for which you are seeking, in hearing the results of the work and the thought of those who are devoting time, money and energy to these problems?

In the natural course of events, these questions must become personal to us all. You teach, and this Conference stands for, the fact, that accidental education in these matters counts for little; that only systematic and informed work achieves adequate results.

It our object, not only to encourage new and beneficent measures for the public welfare, we also seek to divert to better ends, monies and energies that are being wasted in enterprises of uncertain value.

In the face of present day demands, past generations, magnificent though their accomplishments have been, must take their logical place, serving as the foundation for clean, healthy, self-supporting generations to come. Those who are to be our future citizens, and those for whom the State must care, demand alike our immediate attention.

Justice, liberty and the general welfare are still the ends to be sought, and they can not be arrived at or even approached, unless people are awakened to the necessity of making public welfare their private business.

It should not be hard to make popular the discussion of these matters. Do we wish to teach men and women to be practical, what more practical than learning how best to employ the resources of the State? Do we wish them to be scientific? What more scientific than considering the needs of those who might otherwise become charges on the State?

Can any research be more exhaustive than that which traces the origin of the germs of poverty, crime, sorrow, ill health and other malformations of body, mind and soul? What greater laboratory can one ask than our State itself, with its broad opportunity for experiment?

This Conference asks at least a part of the service of those whom you have trained for service. The necessity that faces us, is for a comprehensive study of the best methods of adapting

the facilities at our disposal to the constantly expanding demands of the State. In this we ask your help.

Every new idea that may develop in this Conference will mean further experiment; exery experiment will mean work to do; and we intend that work to bear adequate results.

In the name of the Conference, I thank you.

President's Address.

BY MRS. CAROLINE B. ALEXANDER, PRESIDENT OF THE NEW JERSEY CONFERENCE OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION, 1911.

Had it not been for the three-fold invitation to Princeton received by the last Conference, we should never have ventured to invade a place where one can but suspect that everything has already been said on every subject, but we were brave enough to take you at your word, and here is the Conference for you to make the fullest use of. We bring you a program, which has been carefully prepared, so that the subject of each session and the material shown in the exhibits will have a certain logical relation to the whole plan, as well as presenting, and, as far as possible, suggesting methods of solution for some of the fundamental problems which must be pressing on all those who have gone beneath the surface of life.

THE HOME, WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

Can any community, any State, any Nation rise above the level of its standard for these sources and foundations of civilization? Our Conference has not the audacity to claim that we can do more than gather together those whose experience has taught them to look facts in the face and these facts form our program and our exhibit. I want to commend most especially to your attention the men and women whom you will have the opportunity to hear and to meet. If I could find words to make real to you the devotion, the efficiency, which these men and women represent, measured in terms of returns of souls and bodies, rather than of dollars and cents; the noble fight, often

with little of the encouragement and appreciation which seem doubly hard to win in New Jersey, you would feel that to have seen and heard and known those that the Conference brings to Princeton, is justification for our coming. To those who have seen "The Vision Splendid" and who are living it out each day in the crowded places, in the dark places of shadowed lives, the orderly and restful stability of Princeton with its combination of youth and opportunity, so inspiring in hope for the future, so pathetic when it is lacking, will make it easier to remember "His everlasting Judgments and receive comfort," when the burden of injustice and misery seems well nigh intolerable. So the Conference should be a mutual benefit and, I trust, a lasting one.

Our modern habit of crystallizing problems into statistics has obvious drawbacks, among others the temptation of stating human values in financial terms, and yet there seems no clearer way of bringing these problems to concrete expression. Opposition to progress is voiced in terms of dollars. If we can, by proof of dollar gains, remove dollar opposition, we have all our moral arguments as surplus.

Most modern legislation or projects for social betterment demand ever-increasing expenditures of money, which must come out of the pockets of the taxpayers. In our town, I know a man who has labored all his life to own his home. His taxes have gone up alarmingly. His assessment has been raised. What wonder that he declares that he is tired of "working for the city." Our oldest school has been declared by the President of our Board of Education a fire trap and a menace to 900 children. Yet as soon as replacing it is agitated, the local newspaper publishes almost daily remonstrances signed "Taxpayer." A minister of the Crown, speaking of increasing taxation recently, said, in the House of Commons: "I think it much more likely that the burden will be dissipated by an internal revolution, by a rebellion of the masses of men against taxation."

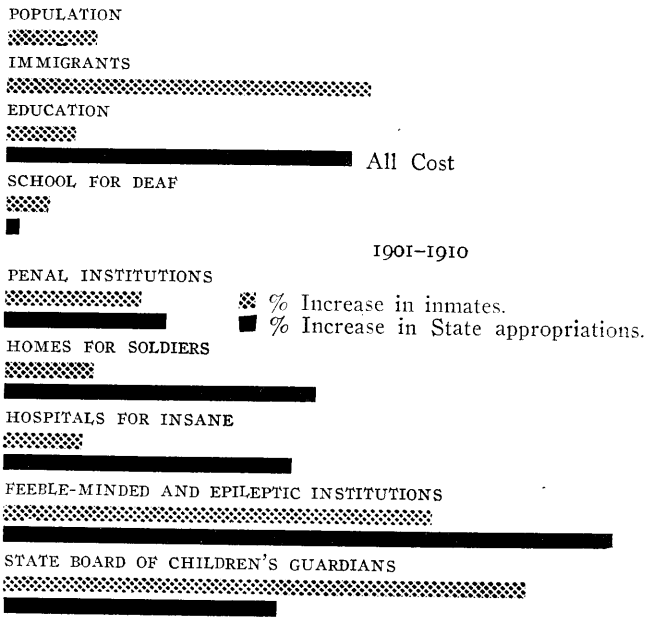
How can we answer these protests? We say that the duty of the State and its municipalities is to provide each year more fully for dependents and defectives, for recreation and sanita-

tion—not to speak of work looking into the future—such as scientific study of the causes of crime and poverty, city planning, conservation of water and forests, etc. But how can these expenditures be presented to those who pay the bills so as to win their acceptance? Clearly there is but one way: To prove the necessity and the advantage; to rouse public opinion to acknowledge them, and finally to show such business methods in the expenditure of public money that the investment will be approved by the public.

I refer you to the slips in your seats* containing certain comparisons of figures showing changes in the last ten years collected by the State Charities Aid Association of New Jersey, arranged by Dr. Wm. H. Allen. I wish it had been possible to add the city and county expenses, for I feel certain that the results shown would have been far more startling. These slips present graphically certain broad contrasts between the growth in population and the increase of expenditures for education; also the numbers and costs of dependents, defectives and delinquents in New Jer-

---

* Shall we pay as we go or create problems for posterity?
Why do numbers and cost of public charges grow faster than population?



sey's State institutions. Other things being equal, the expenses of those provided for by the State should, of course, show an increase proportionate with that of the population.

What do these gaps between 1911 and 1901, vividly portrayed by the varying lines, mean? Figures are unemotional, but nothing could contain a deeper human appeal that the realities these figures express. Many a dollar of taxes wasted in inefficiency, in improvidence, in graft perhaps, represents hours of toil, deprivation of what comes near being the essentials of existence, pinching and stunting economies, to meet the crushing obligations often assumed in the craving for ownership.

On the other hand, if our school system is not giving adequate results, it means that children are not getting the start in life which the State owes them, and which is the justification for compulsory education. If Probation and the Juevnile Courts are a failure, that failure is expressed in blemished lives. If we are neglecting and misunderstanding the immigrants who have come to us by the hundred thousands, their exploitation, their non-assimilation, with all that it entails in misery and suffering, is our fault, not theirs, and we shall reap the consequences. If we are not checking the increase of the mentally defective, if they are multiplying more rapidly than the total population, it is only a question of time until the day of reckoning comes, and meanwhile tears and lives and undue burdens upon the normal are the toll. If, with our eyes open to this character, we are allowing the worst influences to take possession of amusements at the most impressionable period of youth, we reap as we sow; but first come broken hearts and homes. If our prisons, jails and reformatories are letting loose on the community those whose only ambition is to prey on it, again we get what we deserve; but again it is the wives and children who first suffer and starve.

Are we as a State better or worse off than we were ten years ago? Are we spending too much? Are we spending too little? Are we spending these millions rightly or wrongly? Are we wasting our own money and other peoples'? Are we willingly or stupidly becoming parties to the blighting of living hopes, the

closing of human accounts which are written in nights of despair and in aching hearts?

The record of ten years shows that shiftlessness in the face of responsibility spells retribution for a community as well as for an individual. This generation must carry not only its own burdens, but the super-burden of its predecessors, who have embarked the State on a course full of peril, because no comprehensive map or plan has been thought out, no destination determined on, no adequate business methods applied for getting results from the enormous sums expended. Let us wake up to the fact that remedial agencies alone cannot meet the situation. These are needed, but, above and beyond this need, comes the solution which is more than palliative.

PREVENTION.

The *prevention* I mean is that which is beginning to try medical examination for our schools, for the dependent children in charge of the Board of Guardians, for the delinquent children on probation and in the juvenile courts; the *prevention* which gives healthful recreation and regulates working and living conditions; the prevention which, to the honor of New Jersey, is setting the example of scientific research into the hereditary causes of mental defects—the *prevention* whose sane suggestions are needed in city and country alike. *Prevention,* if we plan for it, foster it and pay what it should rightfully cost (and it is no cheap remedy), will in time let us catch up with our tangled problem.

Hitherto the trouble does not seem to have been parsimony, but, rather, a lack of efficient planning and spending, which may be partially accounted for by our changing representation both in State and local government. But, even allowing for this, we cannot deny the almost childish failure to face what the future undoubtedly has in store for us as a State, arguing from the past to the future. Legislation alone will not help and will seldom do any good, unless supplemented by the creation of machinery to carry out the laws, and this costs money. We could have no better example than our excellent Departments of

Labor, Charities and Correction and Tenement Inspection, all hampered by insufficient funds.

What we contend for is an intelligent comprehension of the difficulties which are surely coming; study of the means at our command; the adjustment of one to the other.

Our figures show the incidents of one stage of our journey as a State, and seem to prove that we have not as yet known on what track we were starting; that we have been paying exorbitant fares, while our fellow-passengers are constantly growing more troublesome. Yet we must go on, for we cannot escape the universal law of Nature. But there are hopeful signs that at last we are being jarred into a realization not only that we are carrying excess baggage, handed down to us by careless bygone travelers, but that we have been hitherto hampered by indecision, by antiquated methods resulting in increasing danger, in unnecessary accidents, in charges entirely disproportionate to the advantages offered. There can be no better time than the present to face squarely the pressing necessity of planning the journey New Jersey cannot avoid. The road promises increasing difficulties, financial as well as structural. Let us rouse ourselves to prepare for the trip which must be taken, look ahead for danger signals, see that our lines are laid at least as well as others'; that we are profiting by the lesson of improvement elsewhere; that our conveyance is modern and as good as can be got for the price; that the children who are with us have their throats, their teeth and their eyes in good condition, and that they have a fair chance to look out and to understand what they see; that our pockets are not being picked; that we are not paying double for those who ought never to have been allowed on board; that, as far as human agencies can make it possible, all have the chance to reach the goal of health and happiness.

Then, having first counted the cost of our fare and made sure that every penny will furnish the last possibility of efficiency, let us *Pay As We Enter* and start forward with the hope and confidence which springs from the knowledge that, after we have used every faculty we possess to the full, achievement must yet come through the Motive Power from Above.

Address.

By Governor Woodrow Wilson.

Mr Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The most obvious dictates of discretion would have bidden me not come to this meeting, because I cannot pretend to any intimate knowledge of the subjects discussed in a conference of this sort. I stand defenceless in my ignorance. And yet it would have been to display an indifference which I do not feel, if I had declined to be present, in this, my own home, to take some part, though a very slight part indeed, in the deliberations of this Conference. For the matters with which it concerns itself are of the greatest moment, and no student of the forces of society can fail to realize the extraordinary significance of forces that display themselves in a gathering like this.

The only real forces of society, it seems to me, are the voluntary forces—the forces that display themselves unbidden, that come out of a real genuine appreciation of the needs of men, and a genuine impulse to meet those needs without the whip of law, or without the compulsion of any system of government. A conference like this is a voluntary effort on the part of those who are not obliged to interest themselves in this sort of thing, to assist their fellow men where they most sadly stand in need of assistance.

I have sometimes thought that the real difficulty of movements represented by such a conference is that they are apt to be touched with too much sentiment. You can show sentiment with regard to individuals you know; but, unfortunately, if my experience is any guide in the matter, you cannot show too much sentiment towards persons you don't know, because sometimes the superficial manifestations of life are not the manifestations of the reality. And when, in addition to that, you have to deal with masses of men, with tendencies, with those human forces which display themselves in statistics, in the mere number of persons, for example, who commit suicide within the year, and the seasons of the year in which most suicides occur, and you stand

in the presence of that vague, intangible thing that you call a tendency, then you must do some very stern thinking. You must not allow yourselves to forget the original and fundamental meaning of the word charity, which, if I am not misinformed, comes from the word which means love; and love is not based upon an unintelligent sympathy. Love is based—untimately, at any rate—upon nothing less solid and enduring than justice. The only way to be a true friend, I suppose, is to comprehend your friend, and to do him justice, whether it hurts him or not, whether it pleases him or not.

And so with the judgments with regard to society; we must not allow ourselves to be misled by mere sympathy. We must not allow ourselves to be led into following those impulses of pity which may not be impulses of help. Because, to pity a weak man is not to help him, is not to stimulate him. If you say to a man who is sorry for himself that you are sorry for him, you decrease his strength in just that proportion; you make him just that much more pulpy than he is when he begins to exhibit the ultimate weakness of being sorry for himself. So that what we have to study in our processes of charity are processes of stimulation and processes of correction; and it is just as charitable, just as valid evidence of love, to correct as it is to sympathize. So that there is not a mere chance in the connection of the two words which constitute the title of this Association: charity and correction go hand in hand; and what we are trying to correct is not so much the individual as the forces—chiefly social forces—which are producing the mischief.

One of the most extraordinary features of our time, as it seems to me, is that society seems, with respect to every portion of its life, to be looking itself over—to be holding itself off at arm's length, and examining what characterizes its life, what the tendencies are that should be encouraged and what the tendencies that should be corrected; what the forces are that are making for good and what the forces that are making for evil. And the forces of society are better corrected by this self-comprehension than by any amount of sympathy, by any amount of the old-fashioned charity, which is the mere pouring out of money

to those who happen to stand in need of money, whether they ought to be in need of it or not.

It is this self-comprehension which is not weakened by too much sentiment, which is the hope of society; for ladies and gentlemen, we must not think of the present generation only. We are in this world for only a little time, and it is a matter of comparative indifference how soon we go out of it, or how we get out of it. Each generation is a mere transient item in the great process of the development of humanity. We cannot afford to waste sympathy on ourselves or on our contemporaries. The thing we must do, whether it kills us or cures us, is to study the remedies, to apply the disciplines as well as the ameliorations; because there is only one thing that is ever going to elevate society, and that is, the human will. Society must always be governed by law; and the major premise of law is moral responsibility—the moral responsibility of the individual. If there is no choice, then there should be no punishment. If there is no freedom of the will, then the penalties of the law are intolerable, for they are unjust. Except as you can produce independence and freedom of the will, you cannot justify a system of law. For every punishment is based upon the hypothesis that the will of the individual punished, could have chosen the other course. If it could not, if social conditions are such that it was out of the question for it to choose it, then the punishment is unjust; and inasmuch as society cannot conceivably live except by a system of law, society can live only by the stimulation and freedom of the human will. You must liberate the individual, you must put him upon his mettle, you must put him in such shape that he can discriminate between right and wrong, and make him physically and mentally and morally strong enough to choose the right in preference to the wrong; or else you have not accomplished the fundamental work of society.

Now, all of these things are easy enough to say. These are the kind of generalizations upon which anybody falls back who does not know anything in particular about the subject that he is discussing. But, nevertheless, though they may be a refuge in my case, they are, nevertheless, valid propositions; and

it seems to me they are propostions which should lie back of all the endeavors which we are blindly undertaking.

Now, the last thing that I have to say is, that nothing of this sort can be isolated. No studies of this sort can stand apart, and by themselves. Mrs. Alexander was speaking of the increasing burden of taxation; and it is a very grievous thing, indeed. Apparently there is nothing that can be done to ameliorate existing conditions that does not increase the public expenditure; and the increase of the public expenditure involves, of course, the increase of taxation. Very well, then; if you are going to push this thing home, you must be fair in your system of taxation; and the trouble now is, not the amount of money raised by taxation, but the people from whom we get it. There is not an equitable system of taxation; and therefore if you wish to push philanthropy through, you must become reformers of taxation. We must get more money; but we must get it from different people than those from whom we are getting it. We are squeezing and squeezing and squeezing the poor; and we are not, in anything like the same proportion, laying our excises upon the rich.

Now, then, there are those who are noble among the rich. For they are very fond of revenge upon us by giving us the money. But that very impulse—that very impulse of generosity is, I venture to think, at the bottom an impulse of redress. "You won't exact it of us; therefore, we will show you where you ought to get it, and give it to you;" and I must say that those persons seem to me to elect themselves into our nobility—our natural nobility; for only that is the noble class in any community that recognizes and carries and rejoices in its public responsibilities.

We are cheating the rich people of their just share in the great things that we are trying to undertake. You cannot touch any part of the body politic, therefore, or of its processes of reformation, without touching all the rest; and your quest of justice will lead you to the confines of politics.

The Elimination of the Unfit.

FROM STENOGRAPHIC NOTES OF AN ADDRESS, BY DR. WOODS HUTCHINSON, NEW YORK CITY.

There is a sense of propriety in everything; and I am sure you will all agree with me that it has been grossly violated here this afternoon. What audience which has just been listening to not merely a polished and convincing public speaker, but one whom many of us hope one day to see in the chair of chief magistracy of this nation—what do they care to hear an ordinary, common doctor or pill-slinger get up and talk about "The Elimination of the Uufit?" It isn't fair. I am eliminated in advance. It is always a matter of great pride and congratulation to a doctor when he is asked to say anything in public, especially before such a distinguished audience. There was a time when the doctor was, most emphatically, a private citizen, one of the most private kind. He was not allowed to say a word, especially about the profession, anywhere, except in the privacy of his patients' homes. He was expected to stick strictly to his pills and his powders, and let everything else go. He was almost as completely disfranchised as a profession as the better half of the lay community is disfranchised. He has won his enfranchisement; and we hope that the other will follow soon.

The doctor was not allowed to speak in a public way, either about the matters of his profession or about matters of public policy. He was supposed simply to be concerned with private individuals; he was supposed to be concerned particularly with what we are pleased to term the physical side of man and was to leave all the mental side to the educators and the moral side to the professional philanthropists and the clergy. Now the doctor is beginning to preach, and the preachers are beginning to practice; and the millennium is very soon to arrive.

The doctor believes that he has, in the language of the pastor, a message for this day and age. It is a message which is vitally concerned with many things connected with the public welfare, as well as with merely private health and with private comfort. It is a message, which we believe will affect vitally the community

as a whole, in its political and in its social relations. We want to become, as it were, physicians to the body politic, in the same way in which we have been physicians to the individual body, and to the individual member of that body politic. It is a vaulting ambition, and only time will show how completely it can be fulfilled; but I believe that we are all beginning to take very much this attitude towards the problems of defect and of poverty and of crime and of deficiency.

Now, that does not sound, at first, very much like anything in consonance with the doctrine of the elimination of the unfit. That has a terribly gruesome and cheerless sound; it makes you think at once of Tennyson's dreadful quotation that

> "Nature, red in tooth and claw with
> Rapine, shrieked against his creed"—

and of Huxley's unfortunate statement in the days of his decadence and senility, that the qualities which survived in the struggle for existence were the qualities of the ape and of the tiger—that the crushing out of the inferior forms was a cruel necessity, which was absolutely a part of every dominant civilization. I believe we are coming, as scientists, to look at it from a totally different point of view; in fact, that never was the attitude of the scientists, at all. The elimination of the unfit is not so much the destruction, absolutely and finally, of unfit individuals, as the elimination of unfit qualities out of the characteristics of individuals; and that is a problem before society to-day—not so much merely the elimination of unfit individuals out of the race stream and of the community, as ought certainly to be done, but the elimination of conditions which render otherwise normal and wholesome men and women unfit in the struggle for existence, and in the struggle for survival. That is the atttitude of the science of to-day; and our feeling towards the problem is anything but the cheerless and hopeless and purely fatal one that it was formerly.

To take one illustration: we are to consider among other things, the problem of the criminal, and the general impression which probably is abroad throughout the community is, that

the criminal is an exceedingly numerous and dangerous individual; that, in fact, our laws have very largely failed; that if men were not restrained by fear, a very considerable majority of them would actually become criminals; and what are actually the facts, when we come to consider them? That in no community in the world, is there at any time, more than one individual in ten thousand in prison or in jail for any offense; and yet we are legislating against a mere faction of one per cent. as if the whole stability and constitution of society were in danger. How many criminals have you yourselves known, unless you are specialists in that sort of work, as, of course, some of you are? Every one of you lives in fear of the burglar; and the better half of this audience has probably looked under its bed night after night for the man who was going to cut the throats of the family and then rob the house. How many of you have ever seen a burglar in operation—actually burgling? The situation is one of exaggerated dread. We are afraid of the criminal; we are afraid of the defective; we are afraid of insanity; we think that the race is in danger of going to all sorts of degenerative extremes if something radical isn't done to stop it. We talk about the modern increase of insanity, and say that the terrible strain of modern civilized life lie upon the brain and upon the nervous system. The real strain of modern civilized life is upon the lungs and upon the liver, and not upon the nervous system, at all; and in no community has the percentage of insane ever gone above three in the thousand, the average being about two in the thousand, or about one-fifth of one per cent. The fear of the community about being overwhelmed by insanity is absolutely imaginary and figmentary. There never was any logical basis for it; and yet we have jeremiads to the effect that at the present rate we shall all be in the insane asylum within two hundred and fifty years. The only difficulty with such estimates is their inconsistency, for another alarmist has "discovered" that Bright's disease is increasing at such an enormous rate (something like one hundred and thirty-five per cent. a year) that if something isn't done to check it, we should all be dead of Bright's disease in about seventy years; so that we couldn't all

be alive in two hundred and fifty years to be insane. One of those two prophecies is more or less untrue. The number of feeble-minded in any community has probably never gone above one-fourth of one per cent. The number of prostitutes in any community is never anywhere in excess of one-half of one per cent. of the adult women and girls in that community.

So the progress of the process of the elimination of the unfit, so far, has been a pretty good sort of elimination; and the qualities which are dominant in the struggle for survival are the virtues and the dignities and the superiorities of the human race, and not its weaknesses and its foibles. We find that even in the slums ninety per cent. of all children born are born healthy and normal in both mind and body; are capable of developing into intelligent men and virtuous women; self-respecting, self-supporting citizens, if only given a fair and square chance by the community.

The elimination of the unfit has two phases, or two laws of work. On of them is the improving of conditions, so that those who are born normal may have the opportunity to grow up normal; and when we come to investigate the situations which surround the breathing places of our criminal, we find that environment has an enormous part to play, in fact a larger part than heredity has in this problem, for the simple reason that the hereditary criminal is, of course, a defective in advance. The question of giving each human being opportunity of growing up normal, perfect, wholesome and moral is the great problem before us. We were at one time inclined to think that a large share of our criminals were, so to speak, criminals by surplus; that they were the individuals who had such powerful passions, such powerful impulses, such inability to either control themselves or submit to the control of others; that they drove against and broke the laws through sheer force of surplus vitality. We don't find that kind of people in our reformatories or in our prisons. The criminal, ninety times out of a hundred, is a criminal by defect; and if he were built up and conditioned and fed and trained would, in a considerable percentage of cases, not be a criminal, but a self-supporting member of society.

If any one will go into those magnificent illustrations and examples of the modern court for the erring and the defective —children's courts—and listen to the story of the children as they are brought in, he will be struck, in the first place, with what a large percentage of orphans there are among those children; in the second place, what a large percentage of them are more or less physically defective, deficient in hearing, deficient in sight, crippled, possibly—prevented in some way from asserting themselves and taking their place with normal children. What an immense percentage of them are deprived of proper parents, or proper parental care and proper guardianship and proper training and wholesome surrounding. The young human animal, considered purely from a scientific point of view, is still a fairly sound and wholesome and decent product, if he is given an environment to mold and an opportunity to develop the possibilities with which he is born. Go into any one of our institutions for the feeble-minded, our institutions for the insane, our institutions for the criminal and take measurements of the inmates. How many of them are found to be up to the normal standard in weight and in muscular power, and in vision and in hearing? The old examinations that were hastily made by some more or less political doctor, picked up off the street and appointed as a penitentiary physician; such examinations resulted in the detection of anywhere from twenty-five to thirty per cent. of either physical or mental defects. When we added competent specialists—eye and ear men, and dentists—to the group, we rose to fifty per cent.; and when we employ specialists thoroughly familiar with mental disturbance and with psychological peculiarities, the percentage of defects rises all the way from seventy to ninety per cent.

They are simply not to be reasoned with and exhorted and blamed as if they were normal men and women. Not more than one-half of them, not more than a fourth of them, are by any stretch of the imagination to be placed in any such class as that. We have not the desire to act upon those people as if they were fully responsible, that we had, I think, twenty-five years ago; we have not the feeling that they are to stand upon their own

feet, as we are so proud to do, when we have been given every opportunity, a good heredity and good surroundings and the best of education. It is all very well for us to regard ourselves responsible, but can we hold them to that standard? The whole attitude of our law is, most unfortunately, tinged by this belief that each individual human being, no matter how poor and faulty he may be, must be treated as if he were a fully responsible, independent, self-modeled human being. Look at the situation that exists in New York to-day. Here we have a statement from one of the leading police magistrates in the city, a man of ability and character, to the effect that he knows personally of eighty-two pickpockets who have recently come to New York, not mentioning those already here; of twenty-two burglars, of thirty-two hold-up men, of forty-four badger-game women. He knows that those individuals are in New York and pursuing their occupation. Now, what would you think of a health officer who reported in the public press that he knew of twenty-seven cases of yellow fever and thirty-two of the bubonic plague who were at large? That is the difference in the attitude of the doctor's criminology and the lawyer's criminology. The doctor proposes to go out and take those people and examine them and see what can be done. The lawyer proposes to wait until he can convict them of some definite crime against the majesty of the law, and, if convicted, put them in the penitentiary for a term of one, two or three years, or, in some cases, if they have the right pull, for six months.

Perhaps some of you may say that these peculiarities of the criminal have been solely due to the fact that his heredity was bad. There was a very interesting examination made (some seven or eight years ago) by a royal commission of the British Government which was appointed to investigate the causes of physical deterioration. That commission brought in a report which was exceedingly interesting. In taking the measurements according to height, weight and chest expansion of the different classes of society, it was found that they could be arranged in linear order by the foot-rule, with the most intelligent and the most highly civilized and moral class at the top, and the criminal and the defective at the bottom of the group, and the pauper

next. The members of the Royal Society were taken as a sort of typical group of the flower of the country; they compared with the stature of the total population, measured almost an inch and a quarter taller, and an inch and a half more in chest expansion, and ten pounds heavier. Compared with the criminal and with the feeble-minded in the institutions, they were three and one-half inches taller, two and one-half inches more around the chest, and twenty-five pounds heavier. I am not saying weight makes morality, or brains; but the morally and the mentally successful element in the community has also the enormous advantage of physical superiority. Someone said that was just due to heredity—that was because the members of the Royal Society were for the most part born in the middle and intelligent classes—had had better primary blood and stuff in their makeup; but there was another class, of whom that could not be said, and that was the Royal Metropolitan Police Force of London, a splendid body of men. When they were contrasted with the criminals whom they were to arrest and deal with, it was found that they were nearly three inches taller, two inches more around the chest, and thirty-five pounds heavier than the average of the people they had to risk their lives against. You may figure from that how dangerous it is to be a policeman.

The police is born in practically the same class and in the same street, often, as the criminal. He is well fed, taken care of, and given a good education; the criminal is thrust out upon the streets, often with a defect to begin with; he is given no training, bad example, bad food, crowded into rooms where ventilation is an impossibility, and, behold, you have the results! You can take the ordinary individuals and you can so train them and feed them and play them and breathe them, from their birth, that you will grow them up into intelligent, self-respecting members of society; or make them into paupers and dependants and criminals. The element of the making of the criminal is, to a very large degree, in the hands of society itself; and our attitude and our feeling as to who is responsible for this man's crime or for that woman's sin is more nearly like that little remark of the quaint and apparently irreligious old Scotchman, who had engraved upon his tombstone (his name was Davy Elginbrod):

"Here lieth Davy Elginbrod.
Have mercy on his soul, O, God—
In the same way if he were God
And thou were Davy Elginbrod."

Every child from the time of its birth, and particularly from the time of three years of age, ought to be systematically examined by a committee consisting of a teacher, a physician and a competent alienist or expert in mental diseases. If that were done, ninety per cent. of our criminals would be discovered before they ever became criminal at all; eighty per cent. of our insane would be weeded out before they were ten years of age, and would be given the care that is required. Of those who are weeded out, either criminal or insane, easily two-thirds could, by appropriate training, be developed into fairly self-supporting and normal individuals, though not of the highest type. We don't want any child born into that great and crowded community of the twentieth century to grow up with any such feeling as that unintentionally expressed by a little fellow in one of our New York public schools. We are there so fearfully rich that we haven't got the money to build schoolrooms as fast as they are needed. We don't admit children to the schools until they can prove that they are six years old—they have to produce their birth certificate before they can be admitted. This little fellow had been in the kindergarten; so that he knew something of the teachers and lessons when he made the trip with his mother to the Board of Health to secure the treasured certificate of birth. He started away in high glee on the morning of the opening of school; but when the call was made to assemble he was not in his place. The teacher looked and listened, and thought she heard the sound of sobbing out in the hall; she went out, and there on a sofa she came across this little fellow sitting and weeping as if his heart would break. She said, "Willie, what are you sitting here for? We are all ready to begin. Come in. Why won't you come?" First, his emotion was too much for words, but by and by he managed to get out this: "Teacher, I have lost my excuse for being born." Some of the children of older growth possibly have, also, but haven't the frankness enough to discover or state

it; but we don't want any child to grow up in a modern community with any such feeling as that.

We are accused of being indifferent, and even skeptical, as to the existence of an eternity and of a future state; but there is one immortality that we all covet, and that is the survival of such parts of us as may have been good and true and honorable in the memory and in the constitution of society.

Benediction.

BY THE REV. GEORGE B. WIGHT, TRENTON, N. J.

May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God the Father, the communion and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, abide with us ever more.

Session on "Women in Industry."

Monday, April 3d, 9:30 A. M.

CHAIRMAN, MISS CORNELIA BRADFORD, JERSEY CITY, N. J.

Introductory Remarks by the Chairman.

I am thinking this morning what great changes have been wrought by our New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction. To those of us who can go back fifteen, sixteen, seventeen years ago, to the time when we used to meet in the dark and dingy parlor of Taylor's Hotel in Jersey City year after year, how little we thought then that we should be invited—indeed, have three urgent invitations sent us to come to this university town in New Jersey. But here we are in Princeton, not for the purpose of listening to learned professors on learned subjects; not to listen to anything scientific, literary or artistic; but we are here for the purpose of considering the subject of women; of "Women in Industry," of the "Immigrant Women," of "Women as Women;" in other words, to consider the conditions of the working women of our State.

We, in New Jersey, know very little about the industrial and social conditions of our New Jersey workers; in fact, we know very little about the things in general of New Jersey. We are much more interested in New York and Philadelphia than we are in our own conditions in New Jersey; and yet, there are, according to the census of 1900, seven cities in our State having in them individually over 50,000 inhabitants. Now it is impossible to find a city of 50,000 and not find in that city the tenement house with the tenement house conditions, over-crowding, lack of proper sanitation and all those things that go to make up the conditions which we deplore and condemn and yet which we overlook simply because these cities are in New Jersey. Our ignorance is unfortunate, for it helps to create and keep alive these conditions; it is unfortunate for those living under these conditions; it is unfortunate and makes it very hard for those working along philanthropic, industrial or social betterment lines. People simply aren't interested. When interviewed the invariable reply is, "But we go to New York or Philadelphia, our interests are there; indeed, we know very little about New Jersey." New Jersey is both advantageously and disadvantageously situated. It is greatly to our advantage to live in close proximity to these large cities, but at the same time it is disadvantageous, attempting to do social work in the State and for the towns, cities and people in the State who are greatly in need of help. Our business, professional and special interests, center in these large cities. But what about the people who are left untouched in these unknown New Jersey cities?

This morning we are introducing to you the working women of New Jersey. I was particularly interested in reading, the other day, that out of about 6,000,000 working women there are in New Jersey 76,819. How many of us know about the conditions of these 76,000 and over? Miss Elizabeth Butler, former Secretary of our State Consumer's League, a short time ago, made some thorough investigations in Hudson county and found there industrial conditions just as deplorable as those found in New York, and so it is for the purpose of studying into these conditions of the women in our New Jersey industries

that we are bringing before you speakers who have studied and investigated these conditions and know about them.

It is with keen pleasure that I introduce the first speaker, our Commissioner of Labor, Col. Bryant, especially as it is not very long since one who is thoroughly posted, and who knows the working conditions in our various States, said to me, "While we have commissioners of labor in our various States, you, in New Jersey, have one that excels them all."

Needed Legislation for Women in Industry in New Jersey.

AN ADDRESS BY COL. LEWIS T. BRYANT, COMMISSIONER OF LABOR OF NEW JERSEY.

Owing to the limited amount of time at my disposal, and to the fact that the work of the Department of Labor is more directly concerned with the manufacturing industries of the State, I have restricted the contents of this paper, in a large measure, to the statement of actual conditions furnished by one of our inspectors, covering work performed between October, 1907, and March, 1911.

The demand for women's labor in manufacturing industries in New Jersey is so general that the manufacturing industries not requiring women's labor stand out as conspicuously as does New Jersey's lack of legislation for their protection.

For years labor unions have controlled the hours of employment and rate of wages for men in certain industries in our State. No permanent unions have ever been effected by women, and more than three-fourths of our industries require women—seventeen per cent. are dependent upon women's labor. Some labor unions include a membership for women, such as silk weavers, hat finishers, and iron moulders in foundries. In the silk industry the hours for work are strictly limited to ten a day, and fifty-five a week by the unions. The hatters' union allows only nine hours a day, and fifty hours a week, and the same time is regulated by the iron moulders.

The work done by women in iron foundries is limited to five and six-pound moulds, and at the present time there are only forty women doing this kind of work in New Jersey. But this clearly indicates the tendency to cheapen the cost of production in manufacturing by women's labor, without respect to her fitness for the work.

In all other industries the hours of labor for women are unaffected by any regulation, and women are making the "long day" or the "long night" according to their need and the demand for labor. Cigar factories, handkerchief factories, cotton and wool spinning and weaving, and electrical appliance manufacturing establishments are all found to increase the working day from ten to thirteen hours during November and the first part of December, and at any other time during the year that the demand for their product may exceed the supply of their regular output.

At the present time two cigar factories are requiring women to work thirteen hours a day on two days of the week. Those two factories together employ nine hundred women over sixteen years of age. There is also a wool spinning factory requiring sixteen women to work thirteen and one-half hours a day five days in the week. (The word require is used in a restricted sense. These women may go elsewhere to work, but to stop work at their regular time—6 P. M.—means losing the privilege of continuing work in this factory. Some prefer to work the extra hours, because of the extra pay received.)

In all of the industries named as making a thirteen-hour day for women, child labor is used; but not a single one violates the law which prohibits the employment of minors under sixteen years of age for longer than ten hours a day, or fifty-five hours a week.

At the present time there are fully seventy-five thousand women employed in manufacturing industries in New Jersey, but it is impossible to estimate the proportion that work thirteen hours a day, because of the irregularity of its occurrence. It needs to be emphasized, however, that such length of day for women in industry in our State is not illegal, and can become regular whenever any industrial situation may need it. During

the last month the number of women working eleven and a half hours a night, four nights in the week, and twelve hours on the fifth night in factories running night forces did not exceed three hundred, but it greatly exceeded that number last November.

Only one of the industries employing women at nights has ever been found to employ girls under sixteen years of age. This factory has a night force of one hundred and sixty-five women between the ages of fourteen and sixteen years, but it kept the hours to ten and a half per night and only ran five months. During that time the factory buildings were increased to the capacity for the increased business, and night work became necessary.

The glass industry, which is most dependent upon night work, does not require women to work at night. At least, only one glass factory has ever been reported as employing women part of the night, and that was a small factory in a country district that employed three women bottle packers, who worked from 5 P. M. to midnight, and were not allowed to work after midnight nor before 5 P. M.

It is frequently argued by manufacturers who try to justify their position in employing women for night work, that women prefer the night work to the day work. It is also a fact that women will leave day work in other factories and seek work in factories running night shifts. But this is not because these women like night work. The preference is based entirely upon their pecuniary need, and their opportunity for double service. Night work offers a premium upon the daily rate of wages. This varies from ten to twenty-five per cent., according to the difficulty in filling a night force. A poor widow who has several small children to support, or a woman similarly situated, because deserted by her husband, and the women who must work because her husband is sickly or has lost his job and cannot find what he likes to do—and so does nothing—these women seek night work. They can be at home in the morning and see their children off to school, and can prepare the necessary meals at noon, and at night they can feel that their children are safe asleep while they work. Then night work requires only five of the seven nights

and allows a free Saturday for scrubbing and cleaning and a free Monday for washing and ironing. In addition comes that ten or twenty-five cents a night extra, which aggregates from a dollar to a dollar and a half a week more than day work in the same factory. These are facts—not interesting fiction—and they explain why more than fifty per cent. of the women who toil by night are married women. What becomes of such women, you ask? What must naturally become of them? They are human organisms, the strongest of them are not machines.

A social order that looks to women as the conservator of the race must not ignore the life-destroying influences that prevent her from becoming that conservator. Women who show positive signs of becoming mothers are allowed to continue at work in manufacturing establishments.

Legislation requiring women to show certificates of physical fitness for their work would not only insure greater happiness and length of life for the individual woman, but would promote the social welfare.

New Jersey has no legislation to prevent women from working in dangerous trades. In too many cases woman's labor is required in industry merely because it is cheaper than man's labor. The welfare of society demands that she neither usurp his place nor cheapen his labor.

A complete survey of our present legislation shows that the protection a manufacturer would be most likely to furnish for women employed is all that the State attempts to require. All the protection to health provided by our present legislation is as rigidly and as intelligently enforced as the inspections made will admit. Walls of rooms in which women work can be ordered lime washed once a year, irrespective of the kind of work done. Proper means of ventilation can be ordered, but it is impossible to obtain proper use of them. Machinery operated can be safeguarded, but the kind of machine a woman may operate cannot be regulated.

The need for women to labor and the demand for women's labor seem to increase correspondingly. The increase in immigration to our manufacturing centers keeps pace with the increase

of manufacturing, and furnishes a social problem for each center. The legislation that will most vitally protect women in industry will likewise vitally protect the race and lessen our social evils.

The Physical Condition of Some Women in Industry.

BY DR. GERALD J. VAN SCHOTT, CITY PHYSICIAN, PASSAIC, NEW JERSEY.

It will be possible for me to touch only on such conditions as I have found personally. I have to confine myself especially to those cases that I have observed in my home town of Passaic.

The population of the city of Passaic consists almost three-fourths of people connected in one way or another with manufactoring interests. The majority are foreign born and the female is predominant. It is not difficult to find a reason for this. During the last twenty years this city has rapidly developed as a center of textile industries, and it is natural that the deft fingers of the female should be more adapted to the different process of this industry than the clumsy hands of men. Therefore the great woolen and cotton mills, handkerchief factories, silk mills and kindred enterprises, employ almost exclusively girls and women. To this may be added that their labor can be secured very much cheaper than that of men.

The conditions I am about to mention are based on my observation for many years during which I have, as Health Officer, City Physician and Medical Attendant to some of our largest mills, come in close contact with many women in industry.

I shall not judge conditions in other places by those in my own city, but I presume that while the work may be different, the general customs of the foreign-born female mill worker cause about the same mode of living over the entire country.

The ordinary female help in our mills, composed of spinners, weavers, sewing machine operators, sorters, packers, etc., consists almost exclusively of Slavs, Poles, Hungarians, Italians and a sprinkling of other nationalities, while the better paid and more responsible positions are held by Americans and Germans, whose

condition is better. They are relatively well educated, know their rights and insist upon them. Their surroundings are much more sanitary and their home life tends largely to counteract the monotony and tension of the millwork.

The mass of ordinary help is mainly quartered in the first ward, the largest in our city. When you go through its streets, the names and signs on the stores would lead you to belive that you were in some foreign country. The tenement-house is in evidence everywhere, and it is there that the majority of industrial working women live their home life. There being a large number of girls not attached to any family, the boarding system is in full swing, which means that sometimes in three or four small rooms, beside the landlord and his family, there may be found any number of girls who simply pay a small sum per week for the privilege of sleeping (sometimes on a blanket on the floor), and of using the cooking stove after workhours for the preparation of food. In some instances, beds are occupied by day workers at night and night workers in the day. It is very natural that under these circumstances their home life is anything but attractive and that the dance hall and cheap show flourishes. Neither are those crowded conditions an incentive to cleanliness. Bathrooms are an unknown luxury and privacy out of the question.

This army of women hails largely from the countryside and villages of middle and western Europe, and before coming to this country has been accustomed to outdoor life and occupations widely different from the confining work of the shop and stifling atmosphere of the tenement. The newer, and especially the German mills, recognizing that the healthier their help the better the work, have provided plenty of ventilation and light, and everything is done to protect the employee from injury. If accidents do happen, or in case of minor ailments, a competent physician is provided, and upon his advice, where the employees temporarily may not be adapted for certain work, a change is made, if possible. There is insistence on proper vaccination and slight contagious disorders are immediately segregated. The sanitary arrangements are frequently inspected, and in some

factories, where conditions permit, the monotony of the work is to a certain extent counteracted by encouraging singing or by reading or piano playing.

I have come to the conclusion that any special ailment the textile industrial worker may be subject to, except possibly eye strain, is more due to the mode of living than to bad conditions in the workshop, and that the greatest evils are overcrowding and malnutrition. I say malnutrition, for with small wages and after deduction of lodging, clothing and the inevitable post office or bank order for the folks beyond the sea, there is not much left for the purchase of wholesome food, and if the worker is so unfortunate as to become ill for any length of time, there is in very many instances no other relief than that which is offered by the city authorities or charitable institutions. It is, therefore, natural that anæmia, with its train of sequelæ, is of common occurrence, and tuberculosis very frequent.

Thus far, I had in mind especially the girls and young women. The married ones who are obliged to help swell the family exchequer because their husbands are ill or too strong to work, are a great deal worse off. Not only do they stand at the loom or work at the sewing machine all day, but on coming home, they endeavor to attend to the wants of the children and do other housework. In some mills there are night shifts for women, and in my opinion, they ought to be prohibited by law, as it encourages immorality, and moreover, the work done by artificial light is never as good as that accomplished in daytime, and places a detrimental strain on the already overtaxed individual.

Neither should girls under sixteen be employed in factories, as the loss in education and physical development during the important transition years far outweighs the little money they earn or the advantage of their labor to any industry.

Statistics of our tubercolosis pavillion show that from March 1, 1910, to March 1, 1911, there were twenty-three cases of advanced tuberculosis admitted, of which number eight died (six females and two males). During that period there were forty-four deaths of this disease in the city. While details of the latter number are not at hand, the former consisted of all foreigners

but one: four Slavish, eleven Polish, two Italian, one Greek, one Hungarian, three German, one American. As we consider that only those people apply for admission whose cough and expectoration have become obnoxious to their roommates, you will agree that the number not reported to the Board of Health must be large.

Another phase of this condition of affairs may be found in some statistics of the Overseer of the Poor and the City Physician, which show that fully sixty per cent. of the cases applying for relief or treatment are foreigners, with women in the large majority. Likewise, in the records of the Police Court, pertaining to a class of offences in which woman is largely the sufferer, as:

Non-support,	9	1 colored, 1 American,	2
Neglect of family,	5	2 American,	2
Unlawful cohabitation,	12	2 American,	2
Desertion,	8	3 American,	3
Rape,	8	1 colored, 1 American,	2
Attempted rape,	2	1 American,	1
Bastardy,	6	1 American,	1
Bigamy,	3		
Seduction,	5		
Fornication,	3		
Infanticide,	1		
Total,	62	13 Americans and 47 foreigners.	

Here it is seen that of the sixty-two cases, two were Germans, thirteen Americans, while forty-seven were Slavs, Poles and Hungarians.

Unfortunately this class of industrial workers cannot be reached by education, as they are nearly all above school age and very seldom acquire a knowledge of the English language, even after years of domicile here. It is therefore the duty of the authorities to make every effort to better their condition. This is already done by strict factory inspection, in which respect, I cannot too highly speak of the work of Miss Van Leer, in our community. Secondly, by the more efficient work of the tenement house inspectors, and especially the local boards of health and by free public baths.

As overcrowding is very difficult to prevent, a law should be passed requiring places where two or more boarders are kept to be licensed, thus subjecting them to regular inspection.

I feel that I have been able to touch only a very small part of this important subject, but lack of time forbids further details. In conclusion, I wish to say that while the general condition of our female industrial worker has improved, it has not kept step with organized classes of labor, and there is for organizations like that which I have the pleasure to address, an abundance of room to cause improvements in that direction.

Discussion of Col. Lewis T. Bryant's Address

By Mrs G. W. B. Cushing, East Orange, N. J.

The texts from which I shall speak have been taken from Col. Bryant's remarks.

Col. Bryant in his paper said the demand for women's labor in the manufacturing industries of New Jersey is so general, that the manufacturing industries not requiring women's help stand out as conspicuously as does New Jersey's lack of legislation for their protection. Next that the working day is limited only by the demand for the output; and, last, in one industry, women work eleven and one-half hours a night four nights in the week, and twelve hours on the fifth night.

Several years ago Miss Josephine Goldmark wrote an article entitled, "Working Women and the Laws: a Record of Neglect." She had found in studying the census, that during the preceding decade it had been proved that the increase in the number of young working women was far greater than any other class of workers. That one-half of these women (of the whole number of women employed) were under twenty-five years of age; and that while the percentage of men who were employed were adults, in the prime of their strength, between twenty-five and thirty-four years of age, the largest percentage of working women come between the sixteenth and twenty-first years of age. These facts form a plea, and show more clearly, I think, than anything

else, the urgent need of legislation for these young working women, young, inexperienced, helpless to improve their own conditions of labor; and up to the time that this article had been written, all legislation on their behalf had been both insufficient and meager.

The outlook for the last three years has been much more cheerful. The record of achievement has been encouraging. I wonder how many here know what the Oregon Decision is? There are few enough who know, for me to give, just to inspire us, a brief account of that Oregon Decision. In 1908 a law was passed in Oregon requiring that no woman should work in a laundry (that being a conspicuous industry for women)—no woman should be permitted to work in a laundry more than ten hours a day. That was immediately contested, and, like most laws of that sort, was pronounced at once, by those who were interested, unconstitutional. It was carried to the Supreme Court of Oregon, and the court confirmed the constitutionality of the law. It was then carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, and the Oregon Consumers' League sent in haste to the National Consumers' League, stating that that case had been carried to the Supreme Court. A man who seemed indifferent to the law itself had been appointed to argue the case before the Supreme Court (I think he was Assistant Attorney General), and that the case was sure to go against them unless they secured help. Mr. Lewis Brandeis, of Boston, offered to give his services and argue this case before the Supreme Court, provided the brief was prepared for him. Under his direction, Josephine Goldmark, of whom you all have heard, prepared the brief. Mr. Brandeis argued the case, and the Supreme Court of the United States declared that it was constitutional for any State to protect its working women in the limitation of the hours of labor.

Since that decision, fifteen States have passed laws limiting the hours of women's work; and the matter has been settled for all time that under our Federal Constitution, any State may limit the hours of women's work.

May I also say that Mr. Lewis Brandeis has offered his services in every case, so far as his strength and time will permit,

to argue the case in any State where such a law is contested. The matter that we are considering now touches every subject that is considered by this Conference. It touches the woman, the child and the home. I think Dr. Devine is the one who has said, in speaking of the danger to the home in this matter of industry, that old refrain which possibly we have all seen worked in countless worsted patterns,

"What Is Home Without a Mother?"

may have a new meaning in this generation where possibly it will be only through history, poetry and tradition that children will know what it means to have a mother in the home.

I may say in conclusion, that in regards to the woman in industry, there is still written against New Jersey a record of neglect. On March 14th of this year, Assembly Bill, No. 456 (limiting the hours of women's work), was introduced at the request of the Consumers' League of New Jersey, by Mr. Brown, of East Orange. This bill limits the working hours of women in factories, mills and workshops, in mercantile establishments, in laundries, bakeries and restaurants to not more than ten hours a day; they will not be permitted to work after ten o'clock, or before five o'clock in the morning. Within two weeks this bill was reported favorably by the committee, and was passed by the assembly. It is now in the Senate; and it is your fault if it doesn't pass the Senate. Will you ladies and gentlemen do what you can to have it passed and no longer have New Jersey disgraced?

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS INIS H. WEED, BROOKLYN.

I have been making an investigation of conditions of labor for women and children in Missouri. While making that investigation, I learned of an independent co-operative shirt shop, owned and managed by working girls who had struck in a factory where conditions were intolerable. Whenever one speaks of the co-operative shop owned and managed by the workers, I think that people who have made a study of co-operative industries immediately think, "Well, it is only a temporary thing;

it will inevitably fall into the hands of capital; some one person will get the other persons' shares, and so on, until it is reduced to two or three owners." But this factory is, I think, safeguarded from that; and I wish to speak of it for a few minutes this morning.

In Missouri, until this winter, the child labor laws and the laws restricting the labor of women have applied only to towns of 10,000 and over; it was one of the necessary compromises that had to be made in order to get any legislation. The result was that there grew up in Missouri what is known as the country work system. Many factories moved out into the small towns, where they were quite unrestricted as to hours, sanitary conditions and all of the things with which the manufacturer feels that he has to contend in the larger cities. The result is that all through Missouri you will find unfortunate labor conditions in the small towns.

In Sedalia there is a large overall factory, and something over a year ago thirty girls struck because of intolerable conditions. The country girl is so situated that the pay she gets can be put down, down and down lower than would be possible in the large city because her parents don't want her to go away to the large city; and so she will submit to the intolerable conditions for a longer time in the small towns. In this factory there was a continual cutting of the price and a continual speeding up of the machine, and so when a girl got a decent wage the price per garment was cut down. These girls struck, and in their desperation went to a very strong labor leader in Sedalia, a Mr. Berens. They were the first among the organized group of girls, full of indignation at the unjust conditions under which they had been forced to work. Mr. Berens is a man who has for years made a study, in a quiet way, of co-operative shops, and he conceived the idea of organizing these girls into such a shop. The girls were, at that time, quite unfit for the management of any shop, because they had never thought of such things; but the matter was brought up before the labor unions of Sedalia, which were very strong, and the labor unions agreed to finance the experiment. The result was that Mr. Berens

secured from the labor unions a loan of $200 for each girl who went into the shop. The loan was to buy machines and equip the shop. He has helped those girls to a working policy, and they have been trained in business methods as they have gone along. The result is that to-day they are doing their own cutting, their own sewing, controlling their own tools and marketing their own goods. They make a working man's shirt, which sells just a little bit under the regular retail price of a fairly well made shirt, and yet is of just a little better material, a little more comfortable and a little better made garment. The factory is a success so far.

It is a factory that has had a very great struggle, because soon after its establishment there was a strike in Sedalia, a five months' strike of railroad men. The girls work union hours, pay themselves union wages, and what profit they make they are using to put in more machines.

As to just the way in which this venture is subscribed. Each girl carries $200 worth of stock. She cannot sell it; she cannot dispose of it in any way except as she leaves the factory and loses her working interest, and if she marries and leaves the factory another girl takes her place; so in that way, with only the people who are working having an interest, and each one having an equal amount, the venture is, I think, fairly well subscribed.

As to the effects on the workers themselves, the girls told me that they had gained from ten to twenty pounds each in weight since they had gone into their own factory.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS MELINDA SCOTT, OF THE WOMEN'S LABOR UNION LEAGUE, HARRISON, N. J.

There can be no doubt in the minds of the thinking public that legislation is needed for women in industry. And as far as legislation for working women of the State of New Jersey is concerned, up to now it has been conspicuous by its absence. It won't be so, though, when women get the vote; because we know

what we need; and when we know what we want we are going after it, and we are going to get it.

There is a remedy, to my mind, for working women; and that is, organization into trades unions. I speak as a working girl—one that now belongs and has worked with the organization for eight years. I went to work in a factory when thirteen years old; but I have seen to it this last eight or nine years that no girl has entered our trade under sixteen years of age.

Labor unions stand for the abolition of child labor; they stand for a shorter workday; equal pay for men and women for equal work. It gives a chance of collective bargaining and it demands that women shall not be employed in any industry that is detrimental to their health and morals. For the past eight or nine years there has been a permanent organization, owned and controlled, of women and by women, known as the United Hat Trimmers of Newark, New Jersey, which has done all these things, and more, for its members.

Now, trades-unionism goes down with the girl into her every-day life. It protects her in the factory; it looks after her morally, physically and financially; and to my mind, if there were more organizations of women there would be less need of charitable homes and institutions; because the girl would have a chance to work out her own salvation. But the trouble is, we have been taught that it is not quite respectable to belong to a trade-union, and it isn't lady-like to get up and protest against the conditions that we work under; but if it is necessary for men to organize, and the manufacturers organize, how much more necessary is it for women to organize? In a shop where there is a union no manufacturer dare curse or swear at an individual employe, or use immoral language. It protects the girl morally, and it teaches more morality within one day than the preachers and teachers can do in a month, because it is standing always and everlastingly on the job, looking after her.

We have some humane manufacturers, too, and manufacturers that would like to do more for their workers, but on account of competition they are unable to do it; and I want to say that these manufacturers have nothing to fear from trade-unionism. The

record of trade-unionism is that it stands for the uplift of humanity; and we are trying, in our way, although it is a hard struggle, to leave this world a better place than we found it.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS ERNESTINE FRIEDMAN, INDUSTRIAL SECRETARY, NORTHERN TERRITORIAL COMMITTEE, Y. W. C. A.

The Industrial Department of the Young Women's Christian Association deals with young women employed in the factories, stores, laundries and telephone exchanges. I am sure we all feel, after what we have heard this morning, that we must bring about the right working conditions for our women; we must bring about the right hours of labor. We are dealing there with women ranging from the ignorant class to those who have had a high school education; and as the different organizations are working to bring about right conditions, these women should also be having a share in co-operating. They should be getting ready for these changed conditions, and this is the work especially of the Industrial Department of our Association.

Again and again we are meeting managers who, as the last speaker has said, are humane and are trying to do, as quickly as they can, something more for their girls; but we are meeting again and again those who are saying, "We have done this or that, but we are not understood by those whom we employ."

One manufacturer I was speaking with a short time ago said that he had put in a lunch room, but his motive was misunderstood; they felt he was making money, and that they were simply being cheated instead of being taken care of. Another time he introduced a better grade of soap in the washroom, but found on the second day that all the soap and towels in the washroom had been taken home. Another, who had put in a ventilating system in a room where 200 were employed, found within a week that all the different ventilators had been stopped up by those who didn't like fresh air.

Our trained secretaries go in as specialists to work with the girls themselves. They have to adapt the work to the girl whom they find in each center. We recognize the need of education for these girls. We have classes formed, either at the noon hour or evening, in sewing, cooking, things that pertain to home-making. We recognize their physical need, and supply, with the co-operation of the management in some cases, lunch rooms; in some places we have, within the factory itself, a gymnasium; and then we organize the girls together in little groups for out-door trips, giving them a ride in the country Saturday afternoons or evenings, the secretary going with them, to see that they have the right kind of good time. We recognize, also, the spiritual need, and we find that just as great among these girls as we find it among girls everywhere, and we are ready to meet it whenever we find the need.

You will be glad to know of some of our work here in New Jersey. In the Colgate factory, in Jersey City, there is quite a large lunch room, which is run by the girls, and made to pay. The girls get a hot dinner at a very low cost. Other factories have a gymnasium, a rest room or a branch of the public library, where the girls can get their books at the noon hour. They have class work in the evenings, physical work in the gymnasium and Saturday afternoon trips. Such work is carried on in Harrison, in the General Electric Company's plant, where 2,200 girls are employed, and also in Phillipsburg, in the Standard Silk Mill, among 500 girls. We feel that New Jersey has a good record, and hope that within the next ten years it will make great advance.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS MARY F. VAN LEER, FACTORY INSPECTOR, PASSAIC.

The general topic of women in industry has been so well covered that I hardly know where to begin. Women factory inspectors are not social welfare workers in a strict sense. Manufacturers are continually asking, "What must we do?" In order to get the best protection for the women in industry, we must

have legislation which will protect them. The bill about to come before the Senate which Mrs. Cushing has so well defined is much needed in New Jersey at the present time. It would be a pity, I think, to let one or two factories control the Senate. I believe that there is enough power in this audience to go before the Senate Committee and insist on the passage of that bill.

A great many manufacturers who employ women thirteen hours a day and also employ women during the night, do so, they claim, because the situation demands it, but it is merely the easiest way to overcome their difficultes. When they get large orders for their products, they want to fill them rapidly, in order to get the money. They are in business, of course, to make money. It is an economic question with them. They regret the necessity of employing women thirteen hours a day; they regret the necessity of running a night shift for two or three months during the year; but it is the easiest way out of the difficulty. Some factories have doubled their capacity so that it is not necessary for them to employ women during the night. There are some factories, however, that will continue to follow the easiest way and the most economical method; and in such we find the day shift and the night shift.

The deplorable conditions in the factories where women work at night are reflected in the community, because more than fifty per cent. of all the women found in the night forces of the different factories in the State are married women. I don't know what proportion of these women have children, but the greater proportion of married women do have children, and it is because they can look after their children during the day, do the household work and have a free Saturday and Monday that holds them to the night shift.

We have in the factory law the provision that an inspector can demand a certificate of physical fitness for children. But we cannot demand a certificate of physical fitness for women; and, in my experience, we should have such power.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS JULIANNA CONOVER, PRINCETON, N. J.

I will only need one minute. I am very glad to have the opportunity to ask and plead for your help and influence to have some law in New Jersey to protect our telephone girls. There is no law that I can find to prevent a girl from working, at the age of fifteen, all night, unprotected. Our situation in Princeton may be unusual, I hope it is; but here our girls are forced to work one month—take their turns at night from ten P. M. until seven A. M., absolutely alone, locked up in the telephone office and without any protection whatever, and if they refuse to do this, they lose their positions. It seems to me it is a problem qute worth our while taking up. The night work at that age is hard enough, but the unprotected girl—the strain, the nervous strain, to me seems more than we should submit her to. A few years ago, through the influence of Mr. Walter Wyckoff, who plead with the head of the telephone office in Trenton, a boy was for a time substituted, but that has ceased. The old conditions have returned, and our girls now are obliged to be in that building alone at night. I leave this in your hands to do with it what you deem best.

Immigrant Women.--- What Can be Done to Elevate the Standard of the Immigrant Home?

AN ADDRESS BY MISS J. M. CAMPBELL, NORTH AMERICAN CIVIC LEAGUE FOR IMMIGRANTS, NEW YORK CITY.

PREJUDICE AGAINST IMMIGRANTS.

I doubt whether there is any subject on which prejudice is as pronounced as on questions dealing with immigration: every one has an opinion and no one is afraid of expressing it. The feeling between restrictionists and anti-restrictionists

runs so high there seems no possibility of getting the advocates of these two camps together on any of the immigrant problems actually in our midst.

I had better at once confess to my own prejudice. I have long held out against connecting the immigrant with either Charities or Correction, feeling that while immigrants create problems calling for protection, assimilation, distribution and education, for the present their problem is economic and industrial, rather than with the dependent or defective class. But that you should be willing to discuss the immigrant woman, and especially with the idea of raising the standard of the immigrant home, encourages me to feel that perhaps your charity is of the broader kind—the charity that "suffereth long and is kind," "believeth all things, hopeth all things"—the charity that "never faileth," and that in your consideration of the immigrant women you will have faith in the spirit with which they come among us, hope in the good that may result from their struggle to bring greater opportunities to their families and charity toward those who fail in their efforts to rise to the standards of our complex civilization.

It may be unnecessary for me to ask this here, but there is little doubt that race prejudice is one of our present-day evils, the unreasonable prejudice against immigrant people, amounting almost to a belief that they are different and not entitled to the same treatment and consideration we accord to our own race, or as sanctioned by the Golden Rule.

THEIR GOOD POINTS.

Why this should extend to the immigrant woman I do not know—unless it is that we fear most the things we are least able to understand, and we feel there must be something peculiar about a woman who, in the spirit of the pioneers, blazes her way and settles amongst us, earning her living, leading her independent life, asking nothing, offering nothing and showing only a stern face, when we know that the change in the conditions of living are at times almost unbearable, and homesickness and dis-

illusion are eating into her very soul. This uncomplaining bravery is the stuff that heroes are made of, but the aloofness of hereoes is sometimes trying to live with, and we distrust what we do not understand. Probably the consensus of opinion about immigrants is that the men constitute a problem, the women are utterly impossible and the only hope lies in the coming generation. Yet, when we break through the barrier of language, we find the woman very human and not so different from her American sister of immigrant ancestry. She is usually just as devoted a mother, having the same pride in, and making just as many sacrifices for, her children, from whom she demands perhaps more respect than we do, until the spirit of American independence engulfs the family and the parents have to succumb before the children's ready mastery of the language, their wage-earning power and more speedy introduction to the customs of the country. The unmarried women are just as fond of social contact and eager to meet their kind as the rest of us; they have the same feminine fondness for dress, even if their taste runs to an over-abundance of petticoats, instead of a lack of them, and a gay head-handkerchief rather than the Paris headdress, expensive out of all proportion to its value, coveted by their American sisters.

Where they exceed us in virtue is perhaps in their friendly kindness, their readiness not only to divide, but to give up for their less fortunate neighbors; to share their food, clothing and shelter, and do it with such tact that the sting of accepting help is taken away. And how quickly they forget what they have done! I recall an instance where a nine weeks' old infant was left on my hands after nine o'clock at night by a Polish man whose wife had died, leaving three children under four years of age. On his return from work that day his landlady told him she could not keep the baby any longer—it cried too much, so he started out with it after supper and had failed to find a relative or friend in a position to care for it. When it was forced upon me, I telephoned to two hospitals, a day nursery and an orphan asylum, only to find them all profuse in apologies and promises, but unequal to the emergency. In despair I turned to

a widow with four young children who promptly laid her own baby across the foot of the bed in order that she might make room for the little stranger on her pillow, and when a few days later I tried to thank her for her care, she silenced me with the remark: "Who could shut the door on such a little shrimp as that?" and absolutely refused to take one cent for her trouble, though I knew she was struggling with a burden of unpaid rent. What the immigrant women lack in social usage and American habits of living is more than made up by their more trusting faith and perhaps a finer spiritual grain which must be behind their unquestioning acceptance of the hard conditions circumstances force upon them and their readiness to overlook the many injustices of which they are so often the victims.

While I know these people often sin from weakness, passion or ignorance, it is seldom from hardness of heart, and I do not think we can expect to gain their confidence or assistance until we have learned to admire their evident virtues; their uncomplaining bravery, their adaptability, their respect for authority, their eagerness to learn and ambition for their children, as well as their abiding faith in American ideals, all of which command our greatest respect.

WHAT THEY NEED.

The immigrant woman comes to us usually creating the same problems that the immigrant man does, for these people are strangers and must find a home; they are seeking a livelihood and must find work; they are ignorant, so need protection and education, but the problem becomes more complicated by the additional question of sex and morality; and our responsibility becomes greater, for when the immigrant woman comes here, she is apt to remain and is the founder of the home of our future American citizens. On the immigrant family the economic pressure bears the hardest. They must accept the lowest wages, being ignorant and unable to cope with an industrial system which, trading on their ignorance of conditions and the standards of living here, withholds from them the reward to

which their labor entitles them. They must buy in the smallest quantities and at the highest prices and meet the deficit by home work, child labor and overcrowding at the peril of health, virtue and life. But it will not do for us to be unmindful of the fact that the diseases bred of poverty, vice and sickness are just as contagious to the native American as to our foreign-born residents. In considering what New Jersey can do to raise the standard of the immigrant home, I think we had better begin with the advice given for making hare soup—"First catch your hare." See first that they have "homes" to live in. When you find twenty-four families living in a twenty-four roomed shack, in your agricultural sections, lacking every facility for cleanliness and comfort, as it is only to be used during certain seasons of the year; or seventeen women boarding in a four-roomed flat in the heart of the tenement section in one of your smaller cities, the only facilities for washing being the kitchen sink, the wonder is that they can be even presentably clean. Picture to yourself what you would do if you had to share a sleeping room, and a small rooom at that, with four other women; or the four rooms with sixteen other women and had to buy your own provisions and cook them on a common stove after having worked on your feet all day in the noise of the machinery of a textile mill, with never a minute's privacy anywhere. Yet I never saw a more kindly lot of girls, those earning seven and eight dollars a week, caring, as a matter of course, for the newcomer, who, as an apprentice, earned nothing at all. They had all come from the same village; sixteen families (for no two girls had the same surname)—had seen their young daughter—they ranged in age from seventeen to twenty-four—launch out for a strange country, and face unknown dangers, lured by the hope of earning from $3.00 to $7.00 a week. But the homesickness was shown by the eagerness with which they drew forth from a trunk—which also revealed clothing, boots, a large loaf of dark bread, cheese and bologna—a colored postcard of a tiny village surrounded by poppy-crowded wheat fields, with the Tatra mountains in the background, which they showed with evident pride as their home in the old country.

Will you tell me how we can expect decent living conditions when a four-room apartment, even though it does conform to the latest tenement-house laws, contains six males and nine females, consisting of three married couples, four single women, two single men and three children under four, all to be accomodated in four rooms? It is a travesty to call such places homes, and I could go on multiplying similar examples indefinitely. To my mind, until New Jersey sees to it that such conditions are not allowed to exist, we cannot look to the immigrant women for miracles. I know it may work hardship on the immigrant laborer, where inadequate wages make lodgers the only solution of the problem of living, but if you want better standards you will have to see that your manufacturers pay decent wages—*fight* for a moral minimum wage—or make up your minds to raise your tax rate and support in your charitable institutions some of those who must go to the wall if such conditions are broken up. Many immigrants are living at a lower standard here than they did in their own country. Congestion easily creeps in, but is hard to root out and calls for eternal vigilance. You need more tenement and sanitary inspectors; if your local board of health cannot get the appropriation to secure them, get your women's clubs and church societies to support preferably *women* inspectors and let them work under and report to the local board of health; they are just as necessary as missionaries to the heathen. A sympathetic woman inspector could work wonders in showing tenement people how to adjust themselves; let them explain the relation of landlords to tenants, and in telling that the law compels landlords to provide light rooms and outside windows, it is an easy matter to add that tenants have duties and should not use their air-shafts as their dumping ground, or the bath tubs, if they are fortunate enough to have them, as coal bins. A knowledge of their rights under the law would soon put an end to the fear of reporting necessary repairs in case the rent will be raised. I have in mind a case where fourteen families were without running water for three weeks one winter because every one was afraid to report that the pipes had "bust."

Get visiting nurses among your people, they are the workers of miracles in raising standards and improving conditions. The immigrant is suspicious of hospitals and seldom has the cash to pay doctor's fees, so when sickness comes the advice of neighbors and mid-wives is readily followed, often with disastrous results. I knew of a case where an infant's head was treated for eczema with ink, which caused erysipelas, and the child died within twenty-four hours. On trying to find out why the people thought ink would cure the disease, I learned that in Hungary the peasants make their own ink from sloe berries, which may have some healing properties. It is not easy to change the traditions of a race, and it may take more than one visit to convince a woman that it is quite unnecessary in this climate to tie up her baby's head in a handkerchief, especially if she has no clothing on the rest of its body; or that coffee and beer are hardly as nutritious for young children as milk, but the right sort of a nurse will win out every time, and her only rival is the kindergartner, who, in bringing out her baby's accomplishments, usually wins the heart of the mother, though they may not have a word in common.

I do not think immigrant women respond very readily to "absent treatment," and if you think their methods of preparing food might be improved upon, you will have to go among them and run your cooking classes in their society halls and lodges; they will hardly attend classes in schools, except probably the young girls, but the reception received at their societies is so cordial one's head is apt to be turned; the gratitude and deference shown being all out of proportion to the effort made to assist them. We are missing an enormous power if we do not work in connection with the foreign societies which control the different nationalities in all our communities.

LABOR.

In entering the labor field, the immigrant woman is handicapped from the fact that for domestic service, where the demand exceeds the supply, the point of contact must come through the employment agency, which is the chief training school and dis-

tributing point for thousands of immigrant women every year Here is where they get their instruction as to what will be expected of them and also what they must demand; here it is that they are most frequently exploited. Your New Jersey employment agency law is good, but it is your responsibility to see that it is properly enforced. I do not think there is any corruption in the case of the officials charged with enforcing the laws, only laxity which has resulted in a low moral tone in addition to the evasions of the law. In one of your towns containing twenty-five agencies, twenty-three licensed and two unlicensed, every one of them were found breaking the law in some particular, and seven of them considered propositions to supply help for a disorderly house. In another New Jersey town one agency is breaking the law on sixteen different counts. This is your responsibility; in her ignorance the immigrant woman is helpless against exploitation, but the treatment received in these places often changes their idea of what constitutes justice in America.

Domestic employment does not prove the realization of the immigrant woman's dream. She has come here to work for higher wages, a home and greater freedom, and when the difficulties which must arise when two civilizations meet in daily contact under one room, when on one side there is difference of language, religion, past experience and the dread of being homeless if discharged at an hour's notice; and on the other, little sympathy, advanced standards and a lack of democratic spirit, it is little wonder that the immigrant woman soon deserts for the shop or factory. There she is sure to get better hours, more definite duties, no social isolation and less pronounced discrimination, which more than makes up for the better living conditions of domestic service which *might* be of the greatest value in Americanizing immigrant women. Employers should realize that they are working with human beings, not machines, and accord them treatment which will tend to elevate the scale of human progress and friendliness.

In the shop and factory again the woman is at a disadvantage, for the barrier of language and lack of previous training which might produce a leader prevents co-operation for mutual support to a greater extent than even among immigrant men, and when

cuts in wages and hours are made in dull seasons, the immigrant woman is apt to be the first victim. Scale of wages paid to immigrant women is too complicated a matter to discuss, but if, as has been so clearly put by Mr. Brandeis in his brief on the Oregon ten-hour case, which has since been confirmed by the United States Supreme Court—"The very existence of the State depends on the character of its citizens; therefore, if industrial conditions are forcing the workers below the standard of decency, it becomes possible to deduct the right of State regulation," and that the immigrant woman may not become your wards for either charity or correction it may be necessary for you to invoke State aid to secure a minimum wage law. When you find that the combined wages for a household of sixteen women one week last summer was $48, an average of $3 apiece, to cover all their expenses—and the fact that it is the dull season in the factory does not obviate the necessity for food and shelter —and when you add to the scant food and crowded quarters the trying heat, bringing depleted will-power, is it not a wonder that these young women have not already been lured from the path of virtue?

Probably the hardest lot the immigrant woman has to face in this country is when she has to labor in the agricultural sections and canneries, adding to her own labor that of her children, with the worst possible housing conditions and so little opportunity to care for her family—conditions which are a blight upon our civilization and which we would deplore in Europe, but are entirely oblivious to in our own State. We cannot build up a sound citizenship until workers are protected in the industries which require their labor, and State supervision may be just as necessary in the agriculaural fields, canneries, labor camps and small communities as for the city factories.

PROTECTION.

At many points the immigrant woman needs our protection equally with the immigrant man, as for instance, in the courts, where the immigrant's only chance of justice depends on the services of an interpreter, in many places strangely lacking; in

the supervision of the immigrant banks to which they commit their savings; in protection at the docks and stations from those who would take advantage of their lack of knowledge of the language, our currency, the distances and modes of travel, to fleece them of the few dollars they must possess to enter the coutry, which is often their whole capital with which to start life in a strange land, and at the hands of shyster lawyers, notaries, matrimonial agencies, and from fake advertisements of doctors, etc. But there is one place where the danger is greatest to the woman. This is in connection with recreation. The immigrant races coming to us now are the pleasure-loving people from the south of Europe, accustomed to find their amusement out-of-doors in their own country, where the village green is the social center and parades and dances their expression of enjoyment. Here, where the industrial pressure is so great that the need for diversion is greater, we drive immigrant women to dance halls connected with saloons, which in exchange for their amusement they are bound to patronize, and then deplore the fact that the servants go to balls and return to your homes at dawn, dead drunk! These places are usually fire-traps and are the haunts of every variety of unscrupulous villain. I remember on one occasion being with a young Russian looking on at the gay crowd in one of your dance halls, when he turned to me and said, "It is hard to realize that these places are really the entrance to hell, and if a girl slips here her way is greased all the way down." We cannot choke the natural love of pleasure, or the necessity for relaxation, but we can see that decent places of amusement are provided—that our parks contain dance pavilions open to immigrants, where they may give expression to a pleasure as beautiful as it is innocent under proper conditions. Visit the dance halls in the immigrant sections of your own cities —see the attractions the beer gardens offer—then read what Chicago has done in providing recreation centers in the parks and playgrounds. I have too much faith in New Jersey to believe you will be satisfied to let things remain as they are in the majority of your towns to-day.

EDUCATION.

Perhaps the most difficult problem with the immigrant woman is to make her appreciate the advantages of education, which to her is something only for the men and children. Her lot in life has always been the dull routine of manual work and the raising of many children, and it is hard to make her understand that apart from the book learning, of which she is very suspicious, education might mean methods of making her work easier, or giving her children better care. While these women appreciate that a knowledge of English will be an advantage, the majority cannot be persuaded to attend night schools. I think sewing classes, and even cooking, might be offered as a bait, but the immigrant woman is not apt to remain in school unless she is met by some one who speaks her own language.

There is one point on which I think we are sadly remiss in regard to immigrants, and that is in not advertising the existing agencies of relief which as indirect taxpayers they are in a measure supporting.

I took occasion last summer to ask every person in four houses, one on each of four parallel streets in one of your small New Jersey towns, what provision they had against the day of sickness or accident, which is sure to come to us all, and whether they knew of the departments to which they could apply for help? Of the 188 people in these four houses—and you would hardly consider them tenements (one was a single flat over a store)—

119 had no knowledge of the city physician;
155 had no knowledge of the visiting nurse;
145 had no knowledge of the poor master, and
119 had no knowledge of the day nursery.

The two hospitals in the town had been well advertised, for only 15 out of the 188 had not heard of these. The majority of these people had no money in reserve, carried no life insurance or sick benefits, and when they did it was usually the children who were protected rather than the wage-earner. An amusing instance, if it had not been pathetic, was a case of a Syrian family, who knew nothing of any of the existing relief agencies,

who had no money in reserve in this country nor any life insurance or sick benefit, but were depositing money in a bank in Syria, were sending over payments for life insurance and sick benefit, and at that very moment an old woman was tottering on the brink of her grave and being doctored with a concoction of herbs, which, if as deadly as evil-smelling, meant funeral expenses long before money or any assistance could be gotten from Syria to help to meet them.

A simple statement of the relief agencies and of the laws concerning the conditions of life in your own communities, printed in the languages of your immigrant population, would do a great deal to dispel the present ignorance of our customs, which is doubtless at the bottom of the prejudice against immigrant people.

For the immigrant woman I can only bespeak your assistance and protection, so that the spirit of freedom and justice on which your constitution is founded shall be her inheritance, and that her faith in American ideals shall not be shattered.

Discussion.

BY MRS. SOLOMON FOSTER, NEWARK, N. J.

The work done in Newark is part of a large activity in behalf of immigrant women, inaugurated by the Council of Jewish Women, a national Jewish organization, with headquarters in New York City.

Briefly, it is this: A volunteer committee receives reports from Ellis Island of every immigrant girl who arrives unaccompanied, and very often of the married women, especially if they have arrived without their husbands. The chairman of the committee in Newark is Mrs. Nathan Weinberg, who was to have spoken to-day about this work. Immediately the girl is visited at the address given. No attempt is made to investigate, in the sense in which it is meant by a charitable society; but the visit is paid in a friendly manner, in order to get acquainted with the girl and to introduce her to the best there is in the city. More can

be done in this personal way than by legislation for women, until the moral tone of the people at large is raised. We hope to bring these girls to the best that there is in the community before they find out the worst. So the girl is helped first, if necessary, to secure better employment; if she is a dressmaker, or was a dressmaker in the old country, steps are taken to see that she can continue at her trade instead of beginning in the cigar factory. If she has arrived between March and October (which is the time when most immigrant girls do arrive in Newark, at a time when the public night schools are closed), she is invited to a class in English at the neighborhood house and thereby enabled to find better employment at an early date. Miss Fischer, the head resident, who speaks the language of the girls who arrive from Russia, helps them, and they are entertained through the clubs; they meet other girls similarly situated and their taste is directed. Sometimes they are invited together to go to an amusement place or to a down-town entertainment. In case the home environment is not suitable to the girl, we attempt to improve it, and there is a ready response from the relatives to suggestions offered.

This much by way of bettering the industrial and the social condition of the girl, helping to give her the recreation she craves. It may be helpful to know how the organization, to which I have referred, is directing this work in the country at large. The National Council of Jewish Women, having sections in about seventy cities, and whose executive secretary, Miss Sadie American, is in New York, distributes on the continent of Europe a circular to the girls, which they read on the voyage over; it is printed in three languages, the English, German, and the Yiddish. The girls, upon arrival at the island, are met by a paid agent, a woman who is welcomed by the commissioner there, and she is permitted to see the manifest sheet, and from that is obtained the girl's address and the person to whom she is released, and this is mailed to the Volunteer Committee. You may know that by law no girl is permitted to be released to any one except a father, a brother or an uncle. The girls have been told in this little pamphlet, distributed by the Council, that they will find, in

the representatives of the Council, a friend to help them in every need.

A typical case would be the following: A girl who was visited was found living with a brother-in-law in a basement shoe shop with two rooms that contained a large family and the usual lodgers. Her evenings (having no other diversion) were spent at card playing, or walking the streets with the lodgers; and upon telling the brother-in-law that this was no fit environment for the girl, he moved to better rooms; she was helped to obtain employment at $4.50, instead of $3.00 a week, and she was conducted to the nearest settlement. In another typical case, two girls arrived who were friends, and said that they were going to "cousins." Not being entirely satisfied with this account, the girls were temporarily housed in New York City, and when the cousins called, they were very respectable appearing people. It was evident that the girls, being friends, didn't have the same cousins, and so one of the girls was retained and put in a private family. The other was released to the "cousins," and six months afterwards she was arrested in an inland city. Upon being brought to New York she was immediately deported, because the law provides that in case a girl has misbehaved she can be deported within six months, or, if found dependent upon the public, perhaps, only through temporary illness, she is also deported. Of course, the other girl was rejoiced at the escape she had had. I hope there will be many others to take up this work of looking after the immigrant girl, and, as Miss Campbell says, in the city on the other side, before she embarks, as well as immediately upon her arrival here.

A Short Report of the Cranberry Bog Situation.

BY MISS ELIZABETH C. WHITE, NEW LISBON, N. J.

My fifteen years' experience with Italians as workers on the cranberry bogs, has taught me to think them a much undervalued element of our imigrant population, and I am glad to have the opportunity to publicly express my appreciation of their virtues, which become increasingly apparent on acquaintance.

I am glad, too, of the opportunity to express my opinion of their life on the cranberry bogs; for in spite of a recent attack by the National Child Labor Committee, I believe there is no occupation open to illiterate, city dwelling women, more conductive to their well being and that of their children than picking berries, not only cranberries, but the earlier ripening fruits as well.

On the bog with which I am most familiar the pickers arrive in a special train about the first of September, having sent the bulk of their baggage ahead a few days before, so tagged that it may be distributed, and each family finds its own trunks, bags and barrels in its own quarters on arrival.

On this bog the quarters consist of a dozen or more substantial frame houses, divided into small rooms in size and arrangement comparable to some of the first cabin state rooms on the Transatlantic liners, with enamel and upholstery omitted and a good window to open instead of a port hole to be kept closed.

When, as sometimes happens, it is realized a week or two before picking begins, that there are many more berries to pick than had been expected, it is necessary to make emergency arrangements, and I have known of several families being quartered in a wagon shed or in a hay loft, but the rule is that a family, consisting of a father, mother and two sons or three small children have a room in the barracks, and if there are a number of well-grown children, they have two or more rooms, as necessary.

The cooking is chiefly done over camp fires out of doors. There are cook houses of limited capacity for rainy days, but on such days it is not necessary that meals be on time.

The hours of picking vary from day to day, according to the weather, but as nearly as possible are from half past seven in the morning till five at night, with half an hour for dinner.

The ranks of the pickers are mostly filled by families in which there are many children; it is a rare season in which I do not find a number of tiny babies under six months old, to be admired, all bound in stiff little bundles according to Italian custom, and the toddlers fairly swarm.

Among the most cherished pictures in the gallery of my memory, is one which I have so often seen in reality. A certain bog surrounded by a beach of white sand, on which literally hundreds of black-eyed children revel in all the sandy pleasures enjoyed by the children of wealth at Atlantic City, while their elders gather the red berries at a little distance.

If there were time you would like to hear of the varying fashions in baby receptacles; we cannot call them cradles, which change from year to year much as do the styles in hats in other social circles.

The pickers are paid by the piece; ten cents for a measure. Good pickers fill from twenty to thirty or more of these measures in a day.

For the women the advantages of this work are that it is all in the open air, and especially fine quality of air, too; that they can earn more, hour by hour, than at almost any other employment; that they can have all their children with them, and they are most loving parents and careful so far as their knowledge goes, and that the children of seven and eight can help a little more than the older ones, and more, even though spending a goodly portion of the time in play.

It is not at all uncommon for an Italian family to take home between one and two hundred dollars as the result of five to seven weeks work picking cranberries. The money earned during the summer and fall, picking other fruit and cranberries, enables these frugal Italian women to remain at home with the very little children during the winter and send the older ones to school comfortably clothed and fed.

I am always impressed with the improvement in the health of the Italian pickers during the season, and never once have I been aware of a case of immorality among them as is so frequently the case among American pickers.

Thinking my own judgment and experience in these matters might be imperfect, I sought further information from Dr. Mercides Roberts of 1144 South 11th Street, Philadelphia.

Dr. Roberts had no knowledge of me and has never been on a cranberry bog, but for seven years she has practiced among

the Italians for whose many good qualities she expresses the warmest admiration, especially those of the women.

When asked if among her Italian patients were many who picked cranberries, she exclaimed, "Why they all do, do they not?"

As to the effect of berry picking on their health she told me, "They come back in splendid condition and I urge them to go out in the country to pick berries. It is a well-known fact among doctors in this part of the city, that there is very little illness among the Italians during October and November, indeed, not till nearly Christmas when the weather conditions and confinement to the house bring on bronchial troubles."

As to morality she said, "I have only once had an Italian girl, approaching motherhood, brought to my office who was not properly married; there have been hundreds of Jews and any number of Americans, but only the one Italian girl."

There are, no doubt, members of this Conference who are familiar with the recent publications of the National Child Labor Committee, recounting the deplorable condition of the children on the cranberry bogs, who find my testimony strangely at variance with that of the N. C. L. C. It happens that I am somewhat familiar with the rather casual investigation made last fall by an employee of the N. C. L. C., who *said* he was too ignorant of the cranberry industry even to ask questions to draw out the information he wished for a magazine article.

I find the published results of that investigation to be extremely misleading where they are not absolutely false; and it has been a trial to have my high opinion of the work of the N. C. L. C. so lowered.

It is so easy to mistake the results of ignorance and poverty for the results of some local condition, especially when we are not thoroughly familiar with the conditions under consideration.

I sincerely hope the New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction may be spared the unhappy results of acting on such crude and hasty judgments.

Discussion of Miss Elizabeth C. White's Paper.

BY MRS. G. W. B. CUSHING, EAST ORANGE, N. J.

The Consumers' League was responsible for the first investigation into the cranberry bog situation. Miss White's report reminds me of what I saw at the meeting of the National Child Labor Committee in Boston. We had beautiful views of the welfare work in the factories of the South and we felt that every child in the country ought to be put in the factory in order to have the benefit of the welfare work. We found, afterwards, that there were about twenty-five such factories, among thousands that are in the South. I think this situation is parallel; if all cranberry bogs were like Mr. White's there would be nobody to object.

Here is a letter I received from a principal of a Philadelphia school on Saturday night. I had asked these questions: "Italian berry pickers—when do they leave?" (A.) "A few in April, and the majority in May." (Q.) How many leave?" (A.) "About eight per cent of the Italians." (Q.) "When do they return?" (A.) "Some in September; the majority in October." (Q.) "What is the effect?" (A.) "They go from the city to outdoors and acquire the spirit of the outdoors. When they return they have forgotten what they have been taught. Worse still, they have lost the habits of indoors and schools. It takes time to get them started again, to get down to school habits. When they return they are usually in a rough and unkempt condition and it takes some time to acquire habits of cleanliness and any kind of polish. If they are capable they allow children of all ages to work. There is a greater proportion of my younger children who go berrying than the older ones. It interferes absolutely with the enforcement of the attendance law. Large numbers of them return to school only when the attendance officer finds them in the streets and brings them in in the fall."

That is from one principal; here is a letter from another, (from one of the public schools in Philadelphia): "I have been asked, 'when children leave the city; when it is time to go berry picking?'

Yes. And yet they begin to go about May 15th; we lose a few families earlier; three hundred and fifty to four hundred leave the school to go berry picking and cranberry picking, every season. The majority of them do not return until late in October or the first week in November; and you can judge how the school working is interfered with. The result is, that when they return, they have forgotten nearly every thing. Especially do we find this the case in the first grade, with children who could read quite fluently in the primer before going away. I would like to enlarge upon this. Sincerely yours," and the principal's name is signed.

Discussion Continued.

BY MR. EDWARD F. BROWN, OF THE NATIONAL CHILD LABOR COMMITTEE, NEW YORK CITY.

I might feel a little perturbed, in view of the spirited protest of Miss White, were the results of our study of the cranberry bogs not corroborative of similar studies, one made in 1905 by Miss Mina C. Ginger, and another more extensive investigation made by the United States Immigration Commission. The rosy hue in which Miss White colors the conditions surrounding the toilers in the cranberry bogs can be better understood when we remember that Miss White represents one of the largest, if not the largest, cranberry growers in the country. We found during the past cranberry season eight hundred and sixty-four children between four and fourteen years of age actually engaged in the work of picking cranberries. The vines on which the berries grow stand but a few inches above the ground, thus necessitating a continued crouching and stooping of the body. The pickers must double down on their knees. Obviously, this position, held for even a short time, causes extreme pain in the back and knees. The work of picking in the bogs is not at all like the duties performed by our children on a home farm. Our farms afford comparatively healthy living conditions as against the unsanitary, and in some instances, dangerous shanties provided for the pickers

by the grower. The work on an American farm, although hard, is sufficiently varied, as against the deadening monotony of constant picking. The bog is damp, and numerous ditches often hidden by weeds are a source of danger to the unsuspecting child. Miss White was careful in her address to say, "The pickers are paid by the piece—10 cents a *measure*." The fact is, that these pickers are given square boxes, called "peck boxes." As a matter of fact, however, these "pecks" contain two quarts more than the standard peck. This fact was gathered from actual measurements made on boxes used on the various bogs.

No mention was made of the iniquitous padrone system, which was found to obtain in all except one bog in New Jersey. It is practically a universal custom where children are employed under padrones, or where a family system of employment prevails, either in agricultural or in manufacturing pursuits, to have the wages paid the head of the family. The fact that the compensation for the work of these children is not given direct to the child in no way alters the fact that the child toils. Whether driven by the parent or the padrone, the effect upon the child is the same. Miss White tells us that the parents of the children are affectionate and careful, as far as their knowledge goes. Even she will admit that their knowledge does not go very far. The same affectionate, careful parents can be found in the congested districts of any of our large cities, where little children from five to ten years of age toil early and late in the manufacture of various articles sent into tenement homes from factories. Very often these parents are driven by poverty, and more often misled by ignorance to impose upon their offspring burdens that become a deterrent influence on the proper development of the child.

My time is too brief to go into detail concerning the housing of these people. To those who are interested I extend a cordial invitation to visit the exhibit in Old Nassau Hall, where photographs and accurate descriptions belie Miss White's contention; but I must pause to tell you something about the effect of this work on the child's education.

Miss Corrine Arnold, principal of the Nathaniel Hawthorne School, in Philadelphia—a school from which large numbers of

these children are recruited—wrote to me under date of December, 1910: "I have just finished reading your interesting report on the conditions surrounding the children working in the cranberry bogs in New Jersey. You have certainly not exaggerated the conditions, and I hope that very tangible improvements will be possible as a result of your work."

Dr. Oliver P. Cornman, Associate Superintendent, Board of Public Education, Philadelphia, wrote me on October 13th, 1910:

"The annual exodus of large numbers of these children to New Jersey is a very serious interruption in the work, and a very great hindrance to the progress of the children themselves. This is a problem that we have been unable to deal with successfully because of the change in the residence of the children, taking them out of the jurisdiction of our compulsory education laws.

"I trust that your investigation may lead to some solution of the problem."

In four years 2, 487 children withdrew from three Philadelphia schools before its regular close. In the same period of time 1,066 children returned to school a month and more after it had commenced the new term's work. While I do not contend that all of these absences are due to the effect of berry picking, it is obvious that the greater part of this exodus and late return is due directly to the early season for picking berries in the spring and the late maturing of the cranberry.

Discussion Continued.

BY DR. HENRY H. GODDARD, VINELAND, N. J.

Just one little contribution. In the course of tracing the family history of the feeble-minded children at the training school in Vineland, we ran into a group of people that make their living largely by berry picking. They are not the Italians that have been spoken of, but they live in a section of country in the pines between Mt. Holly and Oakwood, or in that region. And I have here the result of this study. (Refers to chart exhibit

on platform.) Looking up the ancestry of this one child, we have located, among the living and the dead (that is, the present generation and the past, going back three generations of these people), 766 all together, 176 of them feeble-minded, 40 prostitutes, 62 illegitimates, 12 insane, 8 epileptics, 13 cripples, 26 sexual offenders; 87 died in infancy, 31 died between 2 and 21, 14 were killed and 27 have been in institutions. These people make the most of their living by cranberry picking.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS ELIZABETH C. WHITE, NEW LISBON, N. J.

I wish to say a word explaining this dreadful exhibition from Vineland. I have no doubt that this is true. I live in that section, not very far from Brown's Mills; I have lived there all my life; my mother has lived there all her life before me, and I know many of the people from this section, from my own knowledge and the knowledge of my mother and grandmother, for four generations back. It is a peculiar situation.

In the earlier history of New Jersey the smelting of the iron ore from the bogs, by charcoal made of the abundant pine wood, was a flourishing industry. The discovery of coal in Pennsylvania and its use in the smelting furnace killed this industry, which drew its last gasp fifty or more years ago.

Ever since, year after year, there has been a removal of the most fit, the strongest minded and most able-bodied, to sections where the industrial opportunities were greater. This has left a residue of people in the edge of the pines of a decidedly poor character, but among whom we still find individuals above the average in ability. This class of people have for generations depended on the cranberry picking for the greater part of their winter supplies, and there are many men holding positions of responsibility and respect in New York and elsewhere who began their industrial life as cranberry pickers.

Discussion Continued.

BY MR. HUGH F. FOX, PLAINFIELD, N. J.

I have nothing new to contribute to this discussion, but I should like to try to interpret some of the remarks that have been presented. I could not eat cranberry sauce with my Thanksgiving dinner last year in peace and comfort because of the disclosures in regard to cranberry picking, but Miss White has relieved my mind and conscience by the picture which she has presented here. I understood the gentleman who speaks now, for the National Child Labor Committee, to say that eighteen per cent. of the children who are engaged in this pleasant outdoor industry are under six years of age. I have had some experience in the hop fields of New York State, and on the Pacific Coast, and have seen whole families engaged in picking hops. The older children were really working with their father and mother. The baby would be found in its little baby carriage alongside the picking box with perhaps a strip of hop vine in its tiny hands. Other small children would be playing at picking the hops, but I really do not know of any hop farmer who thought it was worth while to even count the hops that were picked by children under six years of age. I wonder whether possibly a similar situation may not prevail in the cranberry bogs?

The statement that some of the children in the Philadelphia schools only get eight months schooling because of their absence in the New Jersey cranberry bogs, of course, sounds pretty serious, but when we recall the statement made yesterday in this Conference, that the school facilities in New York are not sufficient to give all of the children full-time teaching, and that a large percentage of them can only be taught half-time, I wonder whether, after all, the Philadelphia children are not getting about as good treatment as the average.

Then again, we were certainly startled with the testimony of the public school principal in Phliadelphia, which has just been read to us, that the children who have been picking cranberries come back to school "filled with the spirit of outdoors." Isn't this a commentary on The Fresh Air Movement?

Now, I have no doubt that there are, in some cases, evils in connection with this particular industry. But the facts that have been presented here are certainly confusing, and some of the statements do not carry conviction with them. We in New Jersey do not want to injure the children of a sister State any more than we do our own children. I would suggest that the Bureau of Labor Statistics of New Jersey be asked to take the matter up officially, and to get the facts just as they have done in other industries that have been investigated by the Commissioner.

Session on "Delinquent Women."

Monday, April 3d, 2 P. M.

CHAIRMAN, MRS. F. C. JACOBSON, NEWARK, N. J.

Delinquent Girls.

AN ADDRESS BY MRS. JOSEPH ALLEN, MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF MANAGERS OF THE NEW YORK TRAINING SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, HUDSON, NEW YORK.

A delinquent child is one who has transgressed the criminal law in some way. It may be by violence, by theft or by other injury to property. It may be by sexual irregularity, or by simply making a nuisance of itself, as by drunkenness, disorder or mischievousness. Added to these real delinquencies there are, in New York State (and I suppose in this State), the offenses of disobedience and of running wild without proper guardianship. These are not technical delinquencies, but children may be arrested on such charges, and most judges see so plainly the imminent evil of merely running wild, and they feel so keenly the the difficulty of establishing proof for more serious offenses, that they gladly commit children on the lesser charges, even when they have reason to believe that some really criminal offense has actually been committed. This is especially true of a judge's attitude toward girls. Most judges and policemen

dislike to have a young girl in court, and when she has been brought there, they dislike to be "hard on her." This feeling works for good when it shields a girl from public discussion of her misdemeanors, but it works for harm in other ways. First, a policeman will not arrest a young girl if he can possibly avoid it; the consequence of this is that the girl is left to go on running loose and to do ill until she is established in evil ways and is old enough to be hardened. *Then* the policeman does not so much object to bringing her into court. But *then* it is too late to do her such sure good; the sooner she comes, the more good she can surely get. Second, the judge will not convict or sentence a young girl, if he can avoid it; he lets her off whenever he can. The consequence of this is the same—the girl goes back to the old surroundings, with a decreased respect for the law, and nothing is done to prevent her from continuing to run down hill. Third, the judge, when he does commit, indicates that the girl needs to be cured of some fault which is much less serious than her worst effense. The consequence of this is that the institution to which she is sent has not a just knowledge of her actual character, and so cannot set out directly upon the problem of how best to help her. However, this is the least of the three harms, for, on the whole, what is good for one kind of delinquent is good for another, and the technical extent of the offense does not make so much difference to a girl's state of mind as we might hastily fancy. The main harm of this tenderheartedness of the authorities toward troublesome girls is that the girls do not get stopped before they begin to do active evil. The most wholesome public policy toward girls who are simply running wild would be to arrest the parents forthwith and efficiently bind them over to keep the girl properly supervised. Delinquency in girls always comes from unwise treatment at home. Whether this is also true of delinquency in boys, and whether it would also account for all adult delinquency, I do not here inquire. Certainly girls are fundamentally biddable, and most mothers, even foolish ones, could manage their little girls fairly well if the law were visibly and forcibly behind them to warn and guide.

The offenses of violence, theft and malicious mischief are seldom committed by a girl; she seldom has the muscular strength or the inner courage to do a physical injury, and she has not the aggressive instinct to commit burglary or any hardy misdeed; for drunkenness she seldom has the craving. An average girl's instincts are not aggressive, or domineering, acquisitive or inventive. By this I do not mean that there is no such thing as an aggressive and domineering girl, or that no girl is ever covetous or ingenious. I simply mean that if you put a company of ordinary boys in one empty field and a company of equally ordinary girls in another empty field, the boys will presently begin to fight, to seek for mastery, to acquire the property of the weak and to invent games and fun. The girls will bicker and quarrel, one with another, and one or another will be a leading spirit after a fashion, but she will probably lead to nothing constructive and each will more probably remain possessed of just about what property she had in the beginning. Moreover, no games are likely to be invented, but the girls will stroll or sit about without purpose or occupation. They will chat and talk about each other and their teachers. They will have intimate friends for no particular reason, except that that is what they want, and they will have immense admirations for the prettiest or the kindest or the smartest girl, each according to her own fancy.

In fact, an ordinary girl's interests are personal and individual. If she plays with boys, they take the lead, and she cares mostly about pleasing or displeasing them. An average girl is largely occupied always in trying to please or displease someone. She has not her own schemes on foot. She is wondering what someone else is going to do, not someone else in general, but some particular one, who is at the time the most important person in the world to her. These are the qualities natural to the mother. Any mother's whole interest must be in someone else, even if she is only a cow mother or a lion mother. When she happens to be a human mother, she must seek to please her husband as well as to care for her helpless children. By this I do not mean that every girl is primarily interested in being a mother. Quite

the contrary. Most young girls either think little about it or shrink from it. Nor do I mean to say that most girls are unselfish. They are not. I merely mean that the interests which characterize woman are those which have been fostered by her age-long life as mother. As her life grows more complex the *objects* of those interests vary, but the *kind* of interest remains, *i. e.*, her interests remain intimate and personal and her tendency is to let things happen, instead of trying to make things happen, although the object of her interest may shift from house and children to dangers and street life.

The less developed a girl is, the less likely she is to be aggressive, domineering and acquisitive; whereas, the less developed a boy is, the more likely he is to be pugnacious, masterful and possessive, while if a boy and girl of whatever development have equal mental capacity, the boy will almost always have the greater inventive faculty.

This is so complicated a question that accurate statement is impossible, without taking refuge in technical psychological terms, which are hopelessly confusing through their newness and special emphasis. I do not bring up the time-honored controversy with a wish to settle it, or with a wish to show that either boys or girls are superior—still less to suggest that all girls are alike and all boys alike. My wish is to draw your interest to the facts which you know perfectly well already—that boys and girls are different and that the more undeveloped they are, the more conspicuously different they are.

It is true that a civilized woman is more intensely feminine than a savage woman, but this is because she is more complex, not because she is more extreme. Her sex is less pronounced, though her gender is more evident.

A civilized man has more womanly traits than a barbarous man —a civilized woman has more masculine powers than a savage woman.

Or to put it another way: The more complicated development becomes the less are the distinctions typical and the more are they individual.

Here, then, is the clue to the task of reforming a girl—we must try to make her more highly developed; we must try to

give her the better individual interests, to foster her individual judgment and to strengthen and direct her individual will.

What is the condition which we must begin upon?

To the boys and men, then, on the street, she seems to be a female. To herself she is an individual. To us she is just a baby —as blind and aimless in mind and emotions as a new baby is in eyes and muscles.

To boys and men on the street, having no knowledge of persons, no interest in the invisible (where the individual dwells) she is just a figure in their world, part of their opportunity.

To herself she is herself—the central fact, a seeking, hoping soul, preoccupied with persons.

To us she is a drifting storm, needing a guide without, or within needing a purpose and a will, to save her from the onsweeping river of natural circumstance.

She does not suspect her possible fate. She knows nothing of her function in the universal scheme, she knows nothing of the use or misuse of that function. She knows nothing of sexual impulse. Nothing from within herself will ever tell her of it or lead her to use it. Only an outside influence of word or deed, coming from someone else can ever reveal it to her. If she were kept at home or sent to a nunnery, guarded from all sources of information from outside herself, she would never feel a throb that would make her sexually restless and lead her to her fate. If on the other hand, she could understand the normal course of her life as a part of the universal scheme, she would guard herself as zealously as any wisest mother could ever seek to guard her, and would follow the lead only of the man who would share the consequences of a union and protect and support her loyally. To her husband only would she ever be female—to all other men and women individual, a hoping soul, a seeking mind, set in a servant body.

A girl, an average, or ordinary, undeveloped girl, of twelve years old, untaught, is let out free, upon the street or on the open country road. To what does her instinct lead her?—to watch people, to follow their suggestions, to go where there is social personal pleasure, to attach herself to persons, to seek personal appreciation. She must have recreation.

If she is normal, untutored, untouched, she has few promptings which would lead her to harm anyone. But she is the passive cause of the most pervasive, corrupting harm that our race has met, the harm of sexual irregularity.

But she can never understand it all until she has experienced it all. Words have no meaning in themselves. Talking of peril to little girls, or to innocent girls of any age, trying to warn them of the dangers that beset them, is a futile mistake. It cannot give them a just idea of coming events. That is false psychology which supposes that the imagination can build up a true picture from words, unless the meaning of the words has already been experienced. To one who has never felt an agonizing burn, the tortures of hell can say nothing real—the words give only a painted image. A painted image never yet put anyone in agony. The only effects of trying to warn girls in these ways are harmful. On the one hand, the timid girl with shrinking nerves, acquires a formless terror of all men and of all life, and so falls into an unwholesome weakness and wrong mindedness; on the other hand the vigorous girl with vibratory nerves is stimulated to curiosity and to a restless wish to test such vivid experiences which these dull, older people say are full of danger, but which are obviously full of excitement and life. She does not fear the danger. No person ever believes that the diseases and disablements which overtake other people will destroy her own well-being. So the only possible results of trying to enlighten young girls about dangers which are still unknown to them are the creating of unwholesome mental conditions and the rousing of a disproportionate preoccupation with matters which should not occupy their consciousness at all for ten years to come. To be vividly conscious of such things is a serious injury to her nervous system. Simply as a health measure we should shield her from such a strain upon her physique.

For one girl to whom "anything happens," as we say, fifty are permanently injured in their nervous balance by being allowed to look too clearly upon sex concerns. Many of you before me now have suffered bitterly without knowing it.

By all means a girl of twelve needs to know the rules of hygiene and the special uses of the various parts of her body. She needs to know the method of human birth and of generation, but there are reasons enough for cleanliness and temperance in such evident life as she knows and should share, without dragging in other reasons arising out of complications which she should not have to face. To her, let motherhood be only a far-off divine event, and vice an unpleasant impossibility.

A girl's mental nature, like her physical nature, protected by a film of unconsciousness against outside irritations. Let her live behind the veil until her physical and mental strength, her will and her power of foresight are equal to the wonderful burden which she has to bear.

Now, at twelve years old, what she wants, is to enjoy, to have pleasant things happen to her—not to make them happen, but to have them happen. As the average ordinary undeveloped little girl stands on the door-step and looks into the open street, she has no ambitions, no dreams, or elements of power; she simply wants to be liked and to go with someone who will give her a good time. The result for an average ordinary unprotected girl of twelve,—or thirteen or fourteen, or fifteen,—is obviously inevitable. Men and boys have thoughts and impulses of which her natural thoughts know not even the shadow. Their point of view is natural, hers is natural, but they are looking for what she does not see, and it is they who lead.

If she were guarded until she was old enough, and had heard and seen enough of the fortunes of others to develop her instinct of self-protection against these subtle dangers, understanding a little of her own defenselessness and of the traitor there is in her nerves, then, though she would not become wise and she would very probably commit some folly, many follies, in her dealings with men, yet she would almost surely be past the danger of falling into that gross mistake which leads to common prostitution—the mistake of casually accepting the lead of a man or boy upon whom she has established no claim whatever, not even a claim of affection. Almost all women who follow such a life begin their folly before they are fifteen, probably more than half, before they are even twelve years old.

This need of protection has been recognized in all established communities which live by tradition and custom. Not only the aristocracy and the bourgeois, but the uncorrupted pleasant communities of the old world have rigid customs established in the effort to protect each girl from her own inherent ignorance. But in shifting communities, where the young people are trying to find something better than what their parents can teach, these conventionalities are quickly thrown over, because young people cannot understand the purpose of them, and do most restlessly feel the restriction of them. The girl sees in them the effort of man to enslave woman and the boy cannot see why a girl is not as well able to choose for herself as a boy is. Perhaps she is quite as well able, but the direct consequences to himself of a boy's folly are not so evident and the consequences to society are not so obviously disabling. Society has felt that it can better afford to lose its property and even a few lives here and there than it can to lose the vigor of its stock and the stability of its mothers. It is beginning to see that the vigor of its stock is quite as much threatened by a boy's unbridled ignorance as by a girl's, but this is new knowledge. The best way of all, then, to handle deliquency in girls would be some way of enforcing at least a peasant sense of responsibility on parents. There is an impression abroad in this country that parents may not control their children. All classes feel it. The classes which have least social consciousness and pride are the ones which yield most to this impression. In stable peasant communities, social opinion holds tremendous sway. It is not sound, but it is strong. Among us the force of such opinion is very weak in most classes; while among the ignorant it scarcely exists, with so much moving about and newspapers always invasive, bringing the upsetting information that most people (at any rate those most worth printing things about), do very much as they please. Our native population is permeated by this weakness and the incoming foreigner is oftenest helpless before it.

What can America offer as a substitute for tradition and custom which may give parents authority and keep little girls and boys in check?

Until we solve this question we shall not have reached the ultimate source of trouble, but in the meantime we have to deal with many an individual girl whose parents are not taking proper care of her and who has become so conspicuously misbehaved that the police for some reason or other have decided not to overlook her any longer; or perhaps the parents or the neighbors have grown weary.

To put a girl of this sort on probation, in the same home, with the same helpless mother and the same loose companions about her, is without present means almost as ineffective as to leave her unrebuked. The girl has not been originating sin. She is not now asked to originate some new line of conduct, she is only told *not* to be weak, *not* to amuse herself. She is set a negative task. What s there to keep her at home, what is there to distract her interest from her former companions? A big gap is made in her life and nothing is given to fill it up—nothing but negatives; no one can grow on a negative.

Of course, what the girl needs is new interests. She needs to stop drifting, to stop *letting things happen*. She needs to learn to *make things happen* herself. That is interesting. And if the things which she learns are useful, then she has grown interested in being useful.

The Piper says:

> "If I knew all why should I care to live.
> No, no! the game is What Will Happen Next?
> Oh, how do I know?
> It keeps me searching. 'Tis so glad and sad
> And strange to find out, What Will Happen Next!
> And mark you this: the strangest miracle,
> Stranger than the Devil or the Judgment,
> That is—what may come to pass
> Here in the heart."

But to make the things happen yourself, that is a still greater joy.

And when the consequences of the things which you make happen are forever and increasingly welcome, then is the greatest glory of all.

But the chances that a mother who has been weak enough or fool enough or bad enough to let her girl go loose will be able

to recall her and interest her are next to none. A probation officer working from outside can seldom give the kind of intimate ceaseless attention which a girl needs for changing her mind. What the girl needs is a new steady, constant progressing interest.

A good foster home would provide this. But good homes are rare, and good homes which want to take in a vagrant girl just getting into her teens are rarer yet, and good homes which could deal wisely with such a girl if they did take her are far to seek, indeed. So a girl is fortunate who can get into a good training school, where she will gain normal interests and useful skill and knowledge. To be sure, not the most paternal government could provide enough such boarding schools for all the girls of poor but senseless parents. Before long we shall offer better training in our public schools, I trust. But eventually, it seems to me, there will have to be some means of disciplining the parents.

Meanwhile, the training school does good (if it *is* good) to the few girls who get into it. Besides this, it is discovering for us all what are the best ways to interest undeveloped girls, and always it will be needed for the exceptional girls who have no homes and no one interested in them.

After the girl has been through such a school her case is altered. Many people are glad to employ her, for the sake of the excellent work which she can do, and our trouble is to choose a place where she will have really good oversight. However, her most difficult time and age is past. If she is put out on parole before she is sixteen, the school can keep pretty good watch on her, and, in general, outside her own immediate sphere of skill she is usually still content to let things happen to her. If these things chance to include staying decently in a good home, she is content and goes along the road offered without much question. Whether she is in a position or in her own home, she has gained the skill, the will and the sensible purpose which will make her reasonably useful and ordinarily happy, and she will help to educate her parents.

After she is eighteen, if the school has the right of guardianship (as it has at present in New York), she feels its guarding hand until she is twenty-one. By that time, of course, she often

is married, and at all events she is fairly well established in somewhat sensible habits. She has seen and heard enough of the misfortunes of other girls to have gained ground for caution, and in the worst event she has almost surely been saved from the most killing and injurious of all lives, which in a few years kills her outright and which injures the race through the men who come in contact with her. Instead, she has become normally productive; she is not wonderful or exceptional, but she is a help instead of a burden and a danger.

The sort of life which will interest such a girl is probably known to you all through the reports of the several successful schools already established in this country. It is merely like the normal life of a well-cared-for girl in any family of modest fortunes. She has a fair share of all the housework, and a half a day of book-work to teach her how to really think, and to give her things beyond the daily round to think about. She has special training in the more difficult parts of a woman's work, in cooking, laundering and sewing; part of every day she spends out of doors with real gardening in its season, with active games and dancing at all seasons, with music in its most social form of chorus singing, with worship in common, and religious training according to her family traditions. She has good books to read, dolls and animals to pet and care for, clubs, conversation, and then, if possible, some training for some special skill which may lead to some special occupation if occasion offers.

All this is just such a life as any one of us would choose to give our own girls. The proportion of time spent by various girls wisely brought up in various surroundings and with various prospects naturally differs, but the general outline is the same. On the whole, what is good for one kind of girl is good for another.

My paper, then, comes to this: That delinquent girls seldom have any instincts to commit crime, and that their association with vice is seldom the result of choice, or even of inherent impulse, but almost always comes by accident through neglect.

Girls are by nature passive agents, even in the great task of

using their power for the perpetuation of the race, and owing to the same nature, they are necessarily, in the beginning, merely passive agents in the perversion of that power, to the peril of the race; they have seldom any inner impulse which leads them to one kind of life rather than to another, for their ruling interest lies in the persons of life, not in the achievements of life. Therefore the duty of society, in order to protect itself and to save the girls, is to stop her delinquency before it begins and to give them something actively safe and useful to do. This will not make saints of them, but it will almost surely remove them from the ranks of the most menacing class.

Of course, I am fully aware that in that class practically all the older women pursue the business aggressively and are beyond the wish or power to choose another occupation. So we are all almost helpless to change our occupation once we are started. I also know that it is not only men, but women, who keep this occupation alive. My point is simply that almost no very young girl has any natural summons to such a life, and that supervision would save them all, even though some of that supervision had to be permanent.

Of course, adequate public supervision will be forever impossible, but our public action in this matter will, in the end, shape private action, and the opinion of the State, as expressed in its institutions, will become, by gradual familiarity, that controlling public opinion which we so much lack. This must take the place of that more localized social opinion which in the old days controlley private opinion and action.

Thus, by conspicuously treating a few of the most difficult girls successfully, we are creating a model and precedent by which all other persons dealing with girls will gradually shape their policy. The common law has always known that girls and women must, by their very nature, be, all their lives, protected. But in this country we had grown confused by our efforts to apply principles of individual liberty to every phase of life, no matter how different or how little fit for such treatment any special phase might be. We had completely bemuddled ourselves with the foggy word "equal," so that the Supreme Court, in 1908,

had to reaffirm in the Oregon case the ancient truth that women are all their lives wards of the nation. The decision struck the thoughtful public as a brilliant discovery; it was, in fact, as old as mankind.

The old order in these matters does not change, nor can it ever change, for it is the fundamental order of nature. The old methods of protection change; the need for protection remains. New use for women comes to view. We cannot preserve the old ideal of the separated woman, physically protected from all persons outside the gates. Men and women must mingle, for both are needed in all our later-day life—we live to-day by the spirit; the hoping soul, the seeking mind set in the servant body, have taken possession of human affairs—to mould them to a purpose.

Women and men work together in business, in politics, in charity, in education; and more than ever they tend to take all their pleasures together. All this is possible because the men who control opinions understand that this is best. The old stone walls are no longer set about women, but the protection of men is given them in a new way—invisible, but vigilant and always present. Now, not merely does each man protect his own wife and daughter, but all these wiser men protect all women; and their influence spreads.

When it has spread so that most men, by instinct, without thought, accept this ignorance, this helplessness of all girls, as an unconscious appeal, for silent, invisible protection, then our subtlest social difficulties will be solved. Then, instead of thinking that a young girl smiles to lead him on to vice, a boy will know she smiles for fun, to lead him on to sociability—she looks one way, he another. The way she looks is the way for him to go. Meanwhile, a more stringent and obvious public protection must be provided, and girls must slowly learn their own strong self-protections. For a deliquent girl, I am very sure the best place to learn these things in most cases, would be in a wholesome recluse life away from the weak parents who cannot protect her—and away from the aimless life which cannot occupy her.

The Delinquent Woman.

AN ADDRESS BY DR. KATHERINE BEMENT DAVIS, SUPERINTENDENT NEW YORK REFORMATORY FOR WOMEN, BEDFORD, N. Y.

For the past fifty years a large proportion of the States of the Union have recognized the fact of their responsibility toward delinquent girls, and in a large number of our States there are already training schools for girls under sixteen years of age, and in some cases for girls under eighteen years of age. It has been considered, however, in the large proportion of our States that the problem of the criminal woman was identical with the problem of the criminal man, and that she could be dealt with in precisely the same way and in the same institutions in which the criminal man is treated and cared for.

Three States of the Union, however, at least twenty-six years ago, recognized that there was a difference, and that women needed special care and special treatment, if they were to be rehabilitated. Indiana, Massachusetts and New York established in the 70's reformatory prisons, or reformatories, for the treatment of women criminals. New Jersey is only the fourth State in the Union to recognize this difference in the law that was passed last winter establishing a reformatory. Five other States of the Union—Maine, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Iowa and Wisconsin—have bills this winter before their Legislatures for establishing women's reformatories, so that we hope New Jersey will only be a little in the lead, and that these six States also will soon have these institutions.

Mrs. Allen, in her paper, has pointed out the likeness of the problem for women with the problem for girls. The women are only the girls grown older—the girls who have not been properly cared for. When we have our preventive work well organized and well carried out, when we have official institutions for the younger girls—enough of them—perhaps we will not need institutions for criminal women; but certainly at the present time all of those of us who deal with them know that there is a real and genuine need; and we do believe also that from the point of view

of economy—economy both in money and economy in life—it is going to pay the States to give this specialized treatment to the women offenders.

You have before you a definite, specific, practical problem. You have your bill incorporating, and now you are asking your Legislature for money to establish this institution; and it is the part of wisdom for people having before them a new undertaking to find out what other people have done along the same lines. I have been asked to come and tell you some of the things that we in New York State have found necessary and advisable in the practical working out of a reformatory for women.

The first thing that you will have to consider is the location of your institution. This is a most important proposition, and much of the successful working of your institution, much of the good results, will be dependent upon where you locate it. Pardon me if I speak rather arbitrarily; I only do it because I do feel that the matter is of so great importance. In the first place, you must not allow any considerations to influence you in the choice of a location except those considerations which are to give you the very best location possible for the work that you have to do. It must not be poked off down into some little corner of the State simply because land is cheap, or because you will be out of sight there. You must be located, in the first place, centrally; this is going to be an institution for the whole State, which must be accessible from all parts of the State. There are very many practical points that will come in here. If an institution is away off, we will say, in the southwest corner of the State, at a place where the railroads do not center, your parole officers, your marshals, your officers who go and bring the women from the court, will have long distances to travel, adding to the expense of the maintenance of the institution, and taking the time of the officers. If you are in an out-of-the-way locality it will have a very perceptible influence (if your experience is anything like ours) on the commitments made to the reformatory by the district judges of the State, because judges are sympathetic and warm-hearted and generous, and they are influenced by the feeling of the friends of the prisoners; and if a girl is going to be sent where father, mother, husband, brothers

or sisters can never visit her, there are a great many judges who for that reason decline to send her away where she can not be seen reasonably often by her friends.

The expenses account, too, are going to be very much increased if you have not a fairly central location. In the first place, your expenses for building will be much increased. All our building materials have to be brought from a long distance; your ordinary maintenance account will be increased if you are not in an accessible location; your account for traveling expenses is going to be increased. In short, all your expenses will be increased—if you don't locate centrally.

The second point. Next to a central location, is a location where you can have good soil. Those of us who have worked with women and girls long are thoroughly convinced of the feasibility of giving girls and women a great deal of outdoor life and outdoor work. We are sure that fresh air is just as important in the treatment of moral disease as it is in the disease of tuberculosis or some other physical ailments. A woman must be out of doors, not only for her health, but for the moral uplift which has seemed to come from the working directly with the land, out among the forces of nature; and you want to be where you can have ground which will be suitable for the women to work. Choose good, arable land; it should not be awfully heavy—a sandy loam; something that will be productive and at the same time easy to work. You want to be sure, too, to have a farm large enough to suffice for the maximum population expected. If, for instance, you are planning for an institution which will eventually accommodate three hundred people, I think you should have at least three hundred acres of land; and if you cannot afford to buy the whole three hundred at once, you should choose a site where you are pretty sure of being able to acquire adjacent land, in the near future, when you need it.

Your committee, or commission, whatever it is that chooses, will look out, naturally, that there is an ample, unfailing water supply, and that there are the facilities for drainage. All of these practical points must be taken into consideration in choosing your location; because if you don't take pains, you are certain

to be sorry. Now, you have a chance to select the most ideal location in the State. Of course, it is desirable that you should not be near a large city; it is desirable that you should be where people cannot look at you all the time; because there are a great many things that you will want to do, and want your women to do, which, perhaps, there will be some objection to your doing if you are where you will be an object of public interest and curiosity. I do believe that you should be rather to one side, but fairly near a railroad station.

Having chosen your location and bought your land, the next thing will be what kind of buildings and how many buildings you will require. I don't suppose there is any one connected with the State government who would advise, to-day, building on the congregate plan. We have grown past that. For some reasons it is cheaper to build and manage an institution on the congregate plan; but what we are looking out for is results. We are not going to get results, unless we have the opportunity of classification. If you have two hundred women, one hundred, or even fifty, you are going to have a great variety of women. If your age limit is going to be from sixteen to thirty, it will be self-evident that you will have some women who have led a life of vice and crime for a considerable period; you will have some others who are young girls, perhaps those who have just crossed the line. You don't want to keep these women and these girls associated; and our judges don't want to send girls and women to institutions who must do so because they fear the contaminating influences of those who are further along in lives of crime and vice. If you have the congregate system, it is very, very difficult to keep people apart. You will need facilities for classification, even at the very beginning; for if you have only two girls, they may be (very likely will be) two girls who ought not to associate with each other.

If you have a cottage plan, you can break your group up into smaller groups. Of course, the smaller the cottage the greater the advantages; but for economic reasons we cannot afford to make our cottage groups so small. I certainly should say that

thirty was the outside number who ever ought to be in a cottage; twenty would be much better, if you can afford it.

It is not only for the possibility of classification that we want cottages; it is so that we may more closely approximate a home life. It is going to be, with the girl, the personal touch that counts; and you cannot reform girls, or women, *en masse;* you have got to deal with them as individuals. You cannot lay down hard and fast rules and say you are going to treat every woman alike. Put them as nearly as possible into homogeneous groups, where there will not be this danger of contamination by the more hardened, and where they will have a chance of enjoying home life, and where the officer in charge of the group can come into personal touch and personal relation with every individual girl under her charge. It is going to be that personal relationship which, in the last analysis, is to do the work, and the smaller the group, the more you will be able to get that personal touch. It may look a large proposition to the State of New Jersey to say that we will start out and build enough cottages to accommodate three hundred women, with only twenty, or twenty-five, or thirty women in the cottage, but the probabilities are, if you are like New York, your institution will grow slowly; it will not be necessary to build all your cottages this year. If you start this year and get a sufficient appropriation to build your administration building, and perhaps two or three cottages, you can wait until another legislature before you ask for money to go on with your building; but by all means it is desirable to insist upon the cottage plan, and to stand out for cottages which are certainly not over two stories in height. Don't have three-story cottages; don't have two stories and a basement; have two-story cottages, nothing larger than that.

I should advocate, as a result of our experience, a central schoolhouse. There are arguments in favor of schoolrooms and the individual rooms in the individual cottages. This is the plan in some of our States. Each cottage works as a unit, the teacher visiting the individual cottages. In my judgment it is not the best system, for this reason: you primary classification ought to be a classification based on character and conduct, with

a possible cross-classification, when you have sufficient cottages, as to age. Other things being equal, you will handle a group of sixteen-year-old girls differently from a group of women from twenty-six to thirty; so I shuold advocate two or three cottages for the old women and two or three for the younger ones.

A classification based on character and conduct will not always coincide with educational requirements, or industrial efficiency. Some of your best girls may be girls who cannot read and write. Some of the best girls may be girls that cannot thread a needle or cook hot water without scorching it; and, on the other hand, some of your very naughty girls, whom you cannot put with the younger ones, will be girls who are pretty clever, so far as book knowledge goes. If you have your classification in your cottages on a basis of character and conduct, and have your central schoolhouse, you can, in your schoolhouse, classify with regard to educational qualifications and industrial efficiency; because, while they are in the schoolrooms and in the classrooms, the women have no opportunity for visiting with each other unchaperoned. For that reason, you can be perfectly safe in having a central school system; and you will get much better results from your educational methods and from your industrial methods by classifying them throughout, in accordance with these needs; so I should advocate the building of a central schoolhouse.

If you are only given a small amount of money this winter you can probably get along without your schoolhouse for a year or two. It was a drawback, but we did get along for several years without a schoolhouse at Bedford, holding our schools in sitting rooms of the various cottages. We even carried on our domestic-science work in that way for several years before we got our industrial building up, using one of the kitchens in the cottage and having the girls from the different cottages go to this one cottage, where work was carried on under a trained teacher.

Your buildings ready, next comes the appointment of officers. This is the most important thing of all. If you will allow me to make a suggestion: when you have found the very best woman

obtainable as your superintendent, if you can possibly afford it, employ her even before you begin to build your buildings. If she is a practical woman, and has had any practical experience and training, there will be a thousand and one things on which the building committee could have her advice, matters of detail which are not familiar to people in general and which, perhaps, would not occur even to architects. For example, when Bedford was built, it was built by a commission of men appointed by the Governor of the State; worthy men, but they built our first building to accommodate one hundred and forty-four women and two officers, and not a closet in the place. These are difficult conditions to fight against, and once you get a building like that you never can afford to tear it down, and so you are handicapped forever. You will save money in the end and save much time and nervous strain if you have advice during the process of construction from people who not only understand architecture, but who understand the practical daily running of an institution of this character.

It goes without saying that your reformatory will not be in politics. You appointments will not be made for any reason whatever except fitness for the work. That must carry from the superintendent's position down to that of the lowest position on the place. It is perfectly fatal to results if an institution is officered by persons for any other reason than that they are the very best people obtainable to do that kind of work. If you have civil service, the institution is fairly safe; if you have not civil service, you must resolutely set your faces against giving positions to anybody, no matter who requests it, unless they are manifestly capable for their positions which they hold.

You must be prepared to pay good salaries if you want results, and unless you want results the thing is not worth doing at all. Your salaries must be an incentive to efficient women, because inefficient women are worse than useless; they accomplish absolutely nothing. It doesn't matter how capable a superintendent you may get, she herself cannot be the whole thing. You must have an efficient rank and file.

Now, not every woman is capable of doing this work simply because she is well-bred or because she is a lady, or even because

she has been successful as a teacher.. It certainly is not the place for women who have been failures in every other walk in life and who think that they are good enough to be institutional officers. A week ago I had the honor of speaking to the Women's Club of Northern New Jersey, at East Orange. It was a pleasant and interesting meeting. After the meeting several ladies came up to speak to me, and one of them said this: "I have been inspired hearing you talk. It is refreshing to find a matron who is interested in her work." So you see what kind of matron that lady had had the opportunity of observing! I hope it was not in the State institutions of New Jersey. But the success of your institution is going to absolutely depend on the women whom you get to manage it. They must be women who know how to deal with young people; they must have insight, which doesn't necessarily mean that they must have studied psychology; they must know, intuitively, something about the workings of the minds of young girls and young women, and be able to put into practice some of this insight. They must have tact, and they must not magnify trifles. On the other hand, they must not overlook things seriously wrong. They must have ideals, but they must not be sentimental. There are so many qualities which we cannot find by any sort of civil service examination, but which are fundamental things on which you must lay emphasis.

On the teaching staff you must have specially trained women. You are going to find, unless your experience is different from that in other States, that a very large percentage of the girls and women who are sentenced there will be below par mentally; and the teaching which is required is the most difficult teaching in the world. Teaching in our public schools or in private schools doesn't compare, for difficulties, with the kind of teaching that you have to do in an institution for women.

You want regular school work in an institution for women. All these women will be over fourteen years of age, many will long have passed their school age, but this is not an argument against a book school. The object of the book school is to awaken the minds of the women to let them learn how to reason

from cause to effect, to see that every single action is going to be followed by a consequence. You have got to teach their minds to work in sympathy with their fingers. Most of them have never had this kind of mental discipline, and you must have the very best school teachers obtainable if you are going to get results from your book school with this class of pupils.

In this country women are not accustomed to do as much outdoor work as they do in foreign countries, but we are beginning to find such work a valuable form of training. There are forms of gardening and a great, great many forms of farm work which are perfectly suitable for women, and I believe that they should be taught not only these things, but anything there is to do around the place. A certain percentage of the women—certain types and classes—should be kept in the open air or required to work in the open air a goodly proportion of the time. So you must have women to carry on this branch of the work who approve of it, and who are willing to do it, and who will not say when they are called upon to dig ditches, "I was not employed to perform manual labor"—who must be ready to go out and dig, if necessary.

And, finally, the point that was touched upon by Mrs. Allen is of great importance. That is, the rousing of the religious spirit in the girls. You may give just as good surroundings as you can to these women, you can give them just as much training as you possibly can, but you are going to lose them after they leave you unless you can arouse in them a permanent desire for better things. Your course of instruction will provide for religious training, but that is not of so great importance as the constant inculcation of the right spirit—the rousing of the soul by the individual woman with whom the girls come in contact. It is the personal influence not often got in formal preaching, and that is one of the reasons why you must be so careful in your choice of women who are to do the work.

One thing I had overlooked which Mrs. Allen touched upon: the necessity of providing material for thought for the girls. They have led lives which should be forgotten, if it is a possible thing. There is going to be no hope for them, absolutely no

hope for them, unless they can forget their past lives. You have got to give them something to think of entirely apart from this. Among the activities which furnish material for thought and conversation are those supplied by the department of gymnastics. Of course, that also has its physical aspect; then there is our musical work, our choruses, our parties, our dramatic clubs for the presentation of plays. Incidentally, the members of this make their own costumes and paint their scenery. We have our outdoor games, our ball games and our athletics; we have our lectures, illustrated lectures of all sorts; we have our library, giving books every Saturday, so that the girl may have something to read over Sunday. These are of primary importance, not only for their own sake, but because we must give the girls something good and clean to think and talk about in their free time.

To sum up, get a good site, a good location; don't let them put off any cheap ground on you that will not be good for any thing after you get it. Then build, on the cottage plan, as many buildings as they will give you money for this year, and add as you need them. Get a good superintendent and a first-class staff of officers; give your superintendent power to organize along the lines that have met with success in other institutions. But also give her the privilege of trying experiments. Don't be afraid of experiments, because there is no institution yet that has found absolutely the right way. We are all experimenting, and I hope that the experiments which New Jersey will make will set a new pace for all the rest of us.

Discussion of Addresses of Mrs. Joseph Allen and Dr. Katherine Bement Davis.

BY REV. ALOYS M. FISH, TRENTON, N. J.

The question of the reformatory is something that is old to us who have been working along these lines. It is something, however, that requires the united efforts of all, in order to bring about its accomplishment. As to the fact of needing the

reformatory, I believe we all agree on that; not only those that are so-called sentimentalists, but those who are workers and have come into contact with the delinquent girls and women. In the prison we have a certain number of them mingled, of various ages for various kinds of crimes, and we do feel (I know Mr. Osborn, the warden of the prison, who is here present, agrees with me in this)—we feel that if we had a reformatory, these women and girls could far better be treated and reformed than we can do in the prison. In the prison, we do the best we can, but the best that we can do is not the best that can be done. We of the prison are in favor of the Women's State Reformatory. There has been and is opposition to the reformatory in the State; this opposition has been beaten down to the extent of having had a law passed authorizing the reformatory; money, however, is needed in order to bring the reformatory to a practical conclusion, and this matter has been and will further be ventilated before you. Let me impress most strongly that it is you, gentlemen and ladies, who must bring about this appropriation (for no one else can), by your influence, by your standing, by impressing upon those members of the Legislature who have the control of the purse-strings of the public treasury that you want the reformatory built, and want it soon; they will appropriate the money.

I assure you that one of the greatest achievements of this Conference would be to bring about this appropriation, sufficient not only to purchase the land, but to begin the buildings, to begin to get in readiness, so that a year hence, possibly, we could take the girls and women from the State Prison, take the older ones from the State Home For Girls, take them from the workhouses or other places of confinement where they are at the present time—gather them together and inaugurate the work of reclaiming, redeeming or regenerating the delinquent girls and delinquent women in accordance with the principles that you have heard expounded before you in the papers read here to-day. Now, I have taken up sufficient of the time; I wish to go on record most strongly in the matter of the Women's Reformatory, on the part of the State Prison, and representing Mr.

Osborn, the warden of the prison, by telling you that we desire to see the reformatory inaugurated in our State, and we appeal to the Conference to do its best to bring about this realization.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. FREDERICK T. JOHNSON, NEWARK, N. J., MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF MANAGERS OF THE NEW JERSEY STATE HOME FOR GIRLS, TRENTON.

I have been asked to speak about causes of delinquency. I have not heard the first part of Mrs. Allen's paper, but I see it speaks of causes of delinquency in girls. Very often these girls are delinquent because of their parents. They are victims of a heredity, an environment; they have been born and brought up in an atmosphere of poverty, ignorance and crime; their parents are so weak ,mentally and morally, that they are unable to control the girls. Many such—the greater proportion—come from this class. Sometimes the parents of the girls are very respectable, but poor, at times live in one or two rooms; the children naturally spend much of the time in the street, and make acquaintance with those who lead them into all sorts of vice. Families living under these congested conditions furnish a disproportionately greater share of crime than their more fortunate neighbors. It is a hardship and an injustice; and we must hope for better tenements and lower rents for this class, and better environment. In our larger cities much has been done to overcome these evils.

We have strictly enforced the laws of compulsory education so that the children in the public schools may get some of the training they lack at home, better playgrounds, better social surroundings. The Young Women's Christian Association, the Young Men's Christian Association we have already as protective measures * * * for the boys and girls; but, in my opinion, they should be supplemented by a repeal of the law prohibiting corporal punishment in our public schools. It may be that occasionally, before the enactment of that law, some boy was

punished unjustly or too severely. Now, however, many boys and girls are sent to corrective institutions because there is no other way to punish them. If a few of them could have been punished it is not likely that many would need the punishment. To be expelled from school is far worse for a boy, and a greater injustice, than a whipping would ever be. In our graded schools and in our reformatories the children who are merely unruly meet with those and associate with those who are really bad, and the influence must, of necessity, be injurious to the child.

I would like to just state briefly one case—tell you what corporal punishment has done for one of the worst girls in New Jersey. I speak advisedly. I have spent twenty years among these girls. This girl, at the age of eleven—twelve—was expelled from one of our schools; she was sent to the House of the Good Shepherd, then expelled from there; went back home, went from bad to worse, became profane, violent, quarrelsome and immoral. She went to jail; she was in the Florence Crittenden Home in Newark; she was in our Christian Refuge Home in Newark. Finally, under the new law admitting girls to the State Home for Girls up to nineteen, she was sent to Trenton; and it was not until she was admitted to an institution where corporal punishment was permitted in extreme cases that anything could be done with her. Somehow, she felt then that she wanted to be better and do better. She informed a committee that came there that she never got one thing more than she deserved—she was an advocate of corporal punishment. We thought it advisable to place her out on parole before she would gain her discharge. She would call up Mrs. Mansell and announce to her that she felt like smashing things. Mrs. Mansell would advise her and encourage her, and the feeling would pass away. To-day that girl is doing extremely well, living with a professor, in an adjoining State, and I think there is no one she loves and respects as she does Mrs. Mansell, our superintendent.

Many girls go wrong because of low wages and the high cost of living. They are expected to live well and dress well on $4 and $6 a week, which as long as they are out of homes is an impossibility. So they earn more, in the easy way—the easy

way that means ruin to body and soul; but a day of accounting is coming, not only to the men who take advantage of these girls, but to their employers, whose avarice permits them to pay less than living wages. Sometimes a girl goes wrong to live with some scoundrel; he goes free, and she bears all the shame and suffering, according to the law of custom. These girls are so ready to respond to the love and protection offered to them in rescue homes that those who are working for them think that it pays a hundredfold. Just as young children learn to be good by corporal punishment, these girls in their extreme need learn lessons of love and obedience to their Heavenly Father, and some of them have gone further than that—they have learned the joy there is in service, and found the happiness that comes only when we give ourselves to others.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. E. V. H. MANSELL, SUPERINTENDENT OF NEW JERSEY STATE HOME FOR GIRLS, TRENTON, N. J.

May I ask how many of the ladies in this room have visited the State Home for Girls? Please hold up your hands. Won't you all come to see the home, so that you may know something about it? Dr. Davis speaks about having twenty-five in a cottage. We haven't one cottage that hasn't more than twenty-five. Our main building holds one hundred and thirty girls and is always full; and if a girl does badly and has to come back, we have nothing to do but turn her right in among the other girls, large and small, good and bad; and she romances, frequently giving the other girls an account of her doings while away, claiming she has done very much worse things than she really has. Our smallest cottage holds thirty-four girls; and our colored girls are all housed in one building—forty-eight of them, good, bad, large and small. We have no way of sorting out the better ones and giving them encouragement.

This year we have been able to secure the services of a scientific farmer, and we hope to give our girls some outdoor training.

They have been employed in gathering fruits and vegetables, but, of course, that doesn't teach them anything about the cultivation. We know many of these girls will marry soon after they leave us, and will be home makers. A great many of them will live in country towns, where they will have a small land.

The girls are taught to work in the home. We train them to be house servants, encouraging them, after they get out and save a little money, to secure a little more education, if they have that ambition. We are trying to encourage our colored girls to save money so that they may go to Hampton. Many of them may become useful in that direction.

The girls did quite a little gardening last summer, but, as I say, nothing very practical in the way of farming. They all attend school in the afternoon, from two to five, and have religious instruction on Sunday, according to the faith of their parents. There is so much to say I hardly know just how to crowd it in four minutes.

We need cottages. When the managers of the House of Refuge in New York City were considering moving it into the country they called in experts from all over the States, and it was decided that no more than sixteen boys should be in one cottage. We would be very glad if we could have cottages that will hold twenty-five; and we also want a central school building. We grade our classes very closely so as to make the most of the time that the girls are with us. We think it a mistake to have a school in each cottage, each teacher going over the same ground, and so we have our school work in six groups.

We want a gymnasium very badly. We had a small building erected; the Board asked for $10,000 and were granted $6,500, and instead of allowing that to lapse and doing nothing with it they undertook to erect a small building. Of course, it isn't very much use for anything, and we thought after a while we might be able to equip it as a gymnasium. We couldn't get an appropriation for that, and I made an appeal all over the State, and in New York State, asking people for contributions to get enough money to equip this as a gymnasium. The result

was that every one said "this is a State institution; the State ought to do it; and anything we have to contribute, we want to contribute to private institutions;" so that we need a gymnasium, we need a central school, and we need more; that is, we need a hospital—so many of our girls come into the home a menace to the others, and we are afraid to keep them in a small hall, we keep them out of doors as much as possible; but we need a hospital very badly, and we are hoping that the present legislature will grant that.

We have a very large percentage of feeble-minded girls; probably one-fifth of our girls are quite feeble-minded and ought not to be with us; but the Home for Feeble-minded is so crowded they cannot accommodate them. We are not able to dispose of these girls. They take a great deal of time and effort, and they ought to be placed where they may have custodial care.

Discussion Continued.

BY JUDGE THOMAS DAVIS, NEWARK, N. J.

My few minutes' talk is to be directed toward the problem of the delinquent girl from the age of ten to sixteen. It is hardly necessary to begin to discuss the question as to whether that is a problem, after hearing the splendid paper of Mrs. Allen.

Two things I think we are interested in getting at are: First, the causes that contribute to the making of the delinquent girl from ten to sixteen; and, in the second place, what remedies that are now being applied may be applied to remedy the difficulty that we have to encounter.

I agree with Mrs. Allen, when she says that the foundation of the trouble is poor home conditions. In almost all cases where girls from ten to sixteen are involved, the trouble may be traced to the poor home conditions. And those conditions naturally lead to other things; the poor home conditions lead to lack of control; lack of control over the girls leads to the street. The street leads to the moving picture shows, the public parks, the

dance halls; and then the Juvenile Court. It is surprising to find how many of the girls between ten and sixteen who come into the Juvenile Court (because I won't talk at all of those older than sixteen) have absolutely no, or exceedingly little, moral or religious training. Now, how are we going to remedy these conditions? It is very easy to point them out, but it is very difficult to remedy them. I will not talk of the agencies that are at work at the present time—the homes for girls, &c., nor will I talk of probation, with the exception, that I think the extension of probation imperative to the extent of increasing the number of probation officers or assistants, so that there may be the opportunity of working with the home. That may be done by getting the co-operation of the churches.

Another point is, that it is probably more important to prevent the girl from becoming delinquent than it is to even cure the girl after she has become delinquent. Can we doubt that right down at the foundation of the girl's delinquency, in a great many cases, is the lack of moral or religious training? And that is a subject, ladies and gentlemen, that we have got to face. We have evaded this for a great many years. Our public schools are the principal contributors to the cases of juvenile delinquency. The greatest number of juvenile delinquents naturally come from our public schools, and I think that we have got to take up and solve the problems of placing upon the list of studies of the public school system moral training, a course that will train that child in morals. I think that it is as much, and probably more, the mission of our public school system to build up the moral character of the girl and the boy as it is to teach them geography, history, etc.

The moral character of a boy or girl is not going to be built up by going to Sunday-school once a week, any more than if you attempt to teach geography or history; you would not teach geography and history by giving a lesson once a week; you will give it every day, and I think that we will assist largely in working out the better home conditions if we start the moment the child goes to school and give that child a training in morality. I think it is largely the work, possibly, of the clergymen to get

together and agree upon a text-book which they will get put into the hands of the public school children. I think that it is not an easy task to solve, but it is not an impossible task, because in these days, when the religious prejudices have been so greatly broken down, it ought not to be hard for all of the clergymen to get together and say "Here is a book—here is a set of questions and answers that we can agree upon and can safely place into the hands of the public school children."

There is not a sentence day that occurs in the County of Essex that the need of the women's reformatory is not accentuated. I had to impose a sentence thsi week, and among the girls' cases were two young women, twenty-one and twenty-two years of age, who were ideal cases for a woman's reformatory. I think that part of the work of this Conference should be the passage of a resolution (if it has not been done already), calling upon the Legislature to endorse the report of the Reformatory Commission and give them the appropriation that they have requested.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. CAROLINE B. ALEXANDER, HOBOKEN, N. J.

We are going to try very hard, in the present commission having to do with the actual building of the reformatory, to carry out the suggestions and the lessons that Dr. Davis has brought to us; and, as she says, New Jersey is going to be given the advantageous position of learning from the experience and troubles—the mistakes—of other States. We are asking for two hundred acres of land, and yet we are estimating that we may not have more than two hundred and fifty or three hundred women to take care of. We are asking for cottages to accommodate from twenty-five to thirty; we are asking for $150,000 for cottages; for $30,000 for the land, and we want up to $200,000 for the contingent expenses, which cannot always be foretold. We think that is a very reasonable amount; and if this Conference will help us out by backing up our request with the Appropriation Committee, I know it will be of the very greatest

assistance, because everything has to be pushed in this world, and more particularly in Trenton at the State House; so if it is known that people are back of it and that they are interested in it, I think we are very much more likely to get our money. There is not enough money to go around for all the different institutions in New Jersey, and it seems as if the turn of the Women's Reformatory had come, but unless the Appropriation Committee realizes that this is the general opinion of the people whoe opinion is worth while in New Jersey, we shall be put off as we have for the last eight years.

We have a rather peculiar situation in the Hudson county probation office. It is very much of a family affair, so that we have, perhaps, for that reason been able to divide in a rather more drastic and clear-cut way, the work for the girls and the women from the work for the men, than it would be in an office a little differently constituted. The girls I have had the very great privilege of having under my personal care for the last eight years; and we have learned just a few things. In the first place, we have learned to expect a great many more failures than they have with the men and boys. I know at first it seemed to me all my fault, and then I thought it must be the fault of Hudson county—that we were worse than they were elsewhere. Now I am beginning to learn that other probation officers are having the same experience—that probation doesn't help women and girls in the proportion that it helps men. I have not yet heard an absolutely definite reason given for that; but, curiously enough, the girls' cases, as we have looked them up, seem to fall into classifications. The women, the girls, whom we have for stealing, larceny, petty larceny and grand larceny do much better on probation than the ones whom we have on probation for crimes against morality. I long puzzled over this; the only way we can learn is from the girls themselves, and it seemed to me that after a while I could discover a difference in temperament with the girls who came to us for these different classes of offense. Those who offend against morality are generally those whose chief interest in life is having a good time—the pretty girl, the pleasure-loving girl,

the easily led girl, the girl who loves life, music recreation, affectionate and perhaps rather an artistic temperament, that is the sort of girl that generally gets into this trouble. That is the pathetic part of it. Just these very qualities, these very characteristics in another class in life are to be desired. In the sheltered class, the class that has had the easy way, these are the very things that don't hurt the girl, that don't get the girl in trouble, because she is constantly chaperoned by somebody; just the things that her nature craves are given to her naturally and she does not have to go out and get them surrounded by all sorts of dangers—dangers she is not trained by education and temperament to grapple with. This seems to be a good deal of the trouble; to be one of the tragic disqualifications of the poor. Just as poor people cannot afford nervous prostration, they cannot afford to be petted and pleasure-loving.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. F. E. GREGORY. PRECEPTRESS, MANUAL TRAINING AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR COLORED YOUTHS, BORDENTOWN, N. J.

In the discussion of the very excellent paper upon the "Essentials of a State Reformatory for Women," by Dr. Katherine Bement Davis, I have been requested to suggest the causes which result in the imprisonment of so many colored women in penal institutions and the means whereby these causes may be removed. Before entering upon this phase of the discussion, I wish to endorse, heartily, the cottage plan advocated by Dr. Davis, for the home-like conditions which it makes possible, and also, as I shall attempt to explain later, for the possibility of confining in a single cottage delinquents of a similar type morally.

I regret that I did not have at hand figures showing the percentage of colored women as compared with whites in such institutions. But, judging from conditions past and present,

one may reasonably expect to find many colored women in such institutions. And here are some of the causes: The influence of slavery and the weaknesses consequent upon retarded development, which can only be eradicated gradually, and present economic and social conditions which can be remedied almost immediately.

During the period of slavery the conduct of the colored people was regulated by harsh rules and laws, and except in some few cases, the moral standard demanded of them was not high. When, therefore, freedom came, without having enjoyed the means of developing self-control, they found themselves freed from the rigid requirements of slavery by which they had been guided. In the natural order of things they became more or less lax in work and in character generally. Deprived of the civilizing agencies—home, school, church, and the free enjoyment of the fruits of their labor, it cannot be denied that there existed and still exist certain weaknesses found in all undeveloped races, in part offset by merits, but nevertheless real weaknesses, which will disappear only through gradual development. But the prime and immediate causes are easily discernible.

There is prevalent in this country an attitude of hostility and prejudice toward the women and girls of the colored race. They are commonly regarded as not possessing the cardinal virtues. There is accordingly a natural tendency on their part not to rise above the standard fixed for them, which, indeed, they are not expected or encouraged to exceed. By this prejudice they are excluded from advantages and privileges which might stimulate their moral growth.

In this State there is a large floating colored population, which comes from the South. They flock to the seashore resorts, where employment is easily found, and where they come under the corrupting influences of easy life and unwholesome amusements. And wherever they go, whether to the resorts or inland cities, they are forced to live in the most unhealthful and unwholesome places and the meanest houses.

Real estate men find that it pays to rent at high rates to colored people, houses that are often scarcely habitable. Alleys

and back streets are reserved for them, where families of three or more persons not infrequently live in one or two rooms.

Then, again, because of their poverty and the small wages paid colored men, mothers are forced to go out to work, leaving their infants and young children at home neglected. Under these conditions the unfortunate children are often injured, mentally, morally and physically.

Girls reared, or rather growing up, in such surroundings, find nothing attractive at home. They prefer to walk the streets or spend their time in questionable places for the sake of amusement. In such places, unfortunately, they are always welcome. From such wretched life the step to a penal institution is to them neither long nor frightful.

The mere statement of these conditions suggests their own remedies, remedies which the white people have found advantageous to apply to the poor of their own race.

The home, good homes, is the remedy for these conditions. It is in the home that principles of right living are instilled.

The physical conditions of our homes must be improved, without which little progress can be made. Opportunities for securing homes in healthful surroundings must be provided. Philanthopic people must help by erecting apartment houses with separate apartments of three or more rooms, with modern, sanitary improvements such as (the Phipps tenement house in New York for colored people comes under this head) have been built for whites in many large cities. Experiments have shown that such apartments, attractive and wholesome, at moderate rents, are self sustaining. This task is a great and difficult one, but efforts along this line should be encouraged, and this great object of ameliorating living conditions should always be present in our minds.

There is an urgent need of having in thickly settled colored communities, centers where mothers, while at work, may leave their babies to be properly cared for. There should also be at these centers reading rooms for girls. To these centers the girls, who find no wholesome places where they are welcome, can look for amusement. This method, you are aware, has proven suc-

cessful in Washington, Philadelphia and New York. Whole communities have been improved by a single cottage devoted to these aims. It might be possible to establish and maintain, as a branch of the Industrial School at Bordentown, a cottage for children from seven to fourteen years of age, of women who are employed away from home and cannot give their children proper home care and training, this branch acting as a feeder to the school proper. The Bordentown Industrial School cannot do this work, as it does not now, under the rule, receive children under fourteen years of age.

Great care should be exercised in selecting women to take charge of reformatories and similar institutions; success or failure depends upon the choice. Large-hearted women with high ideals and faith in human nature should be chosen. White and colored delinquents should be treated alike and in the same buildings. If they are separated, colored women should be put in charge of reformatories for colored, for only through genuine sympathy and identity of racial interest and love can these unfortunate women be fundamentally helped.

Proper education must not be neglected in training girls. In this State, generally, excellent facilities are offered to all races alike, but there are many colored young people who, on account of the occupation of their mothers away from home, of which we have spoken, cannot get any home training. Partly to meet this need the Bordentown Industrial School was established. In no sense is this a reformatory. It is not expected that incorrigible children shall be sent there. Indeed, it would be a misfortune if such should be admitted, for the aim there is not only to train the young in the industries, but to build character, and the influence of a wayward would be harmful. Here I may say that, in my opinion, it is deplorable to place in one institution girls of all grades and kinds of error. Just as when a diseased flower is placed in a bed with other plants, the disease is communicated to them also; so girls should be segregated according to the gravity of their delinquency to avoid wholesale contamination.

Lastly, the girls should be regarded with kindly sympathy and interest and encouraged to better themselves, for such an attitude

will help and strengthen them. If only for self-interest, it must be generally understood that the strong and fortunate cannot leave these delinquents in their misfortune, for they are an integral part of this nation, and must be either lifted up by the better element or they will drag the better element down to their own level. Therefore, so far as lieth in you, deal justly with the delinquent colored women, and disabuse our minds of the feeling that we are the "disinherited children of the nation."

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. JOHN M. GLENN, NEW YORK CITY.

It is very new work that I have to speak of—the work of the Church Mission of Help, an organization started under the Episcopal Church, in the diocese of New York City.

Its method is, first, to get at the actual condition, as far as is possible, of every girl brought to its attention. The girls it aims to reach are those who have, through baptism and confirmation, and as members of Sunday-schools and Church societies, been connected or associated in the past with some particular Episcopal Church. Second, through co-operation, actuated by both faith and patience, to work with all other agencies that are also dealing with girls who have gone wrong. It has, therefore, been working with the Bedford and the Hudson Reformatories, and with the various Episcopal Church institutions. Third, to use volunteers in order that the essential personal work with the individual girl shall be done.

Those are its methods.

Its motive is to restore to society, through the agency of the Church, the girl that has gone wrong. When the girl leaves the institution it stands ready to reach a hand to her who before she went into the institution had in some way been a responsibility of the Church, to restore and hold her in society. Infinitely more important than restoration, however, it feels to be protection and prevention. The primary duty of the Church is not to restore to society the girl who has been wayward, but to prevent

her from becoming wayward. It recognizes as its specific responsibility the reaching of the young girl through sex instruction. To the Church Mission of Help it is fundamental that the Church itself shall educate; not the public school only, but that the Church itself shall assume a definite responsibility towards this whole great question that at the present time is stirring thousands of people to ask how, when and by whom shall instruction in sex be given.

It feels strongly the responsibility of the Church to protect, by reaching the children, the homes of the next generation; only as it really measures up to this responsibility is it going to be able to give an opportunity to the home to be in the future what it should be. What a revelation has come to us who have followed an investigation made of the lives of 229 of these wayward girls, of the moral condition of the homes from which they came, broken, degraded, sham homes!

May I say one thing more—uamely, what is the attitude of mind of the Church Mission of Help? A great English preacher has said that there are two ways in which one may approach social work; one may approach it as a missionary, with the sense of its being the mission of the individual to make, through reconstructive effort, a contribution to society; or, as a probationer, with a consciousness of the duty of the individual being to see how he can, as an individual, make good—a proving of one's self by and through one's work. I think I voice the feeling of the Church Mission of Help, of which Mrs. Alexander is a member, when I assert that the attitude at the present time of the members of the Church Mission of Help is that they are members of the Episcopal Church, and that the great body of members of the Church are on probation. It is up to us, to them, to prove, through the way in which we meet our common task, of helping effectively the girl who is weak to resist temptation, that we, that they, are making good in society.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS PAULA LADDEY, ASSISTANT PROBATION OFFICER, NEWARK, N. J.

I am sure we are very grateful to Dr. Davis for the splendid outline she pictured of our much-needed reformatory. Other States have led the way in establishing reformatories for women and by all means let us benefit by their experience. In order to do efficient work we must be able to classify offenders from the very first. We have had to wait long enough for our reformatory and I hope we won't make the mistake of beginning on so small a scale that it will take many years more before the reformatory is what it should be. I had the pleasure of visiting the Bedford Reformatory a few weeks ago. The institution was a revelation to me. I went there with high expectations, for I heard very fine comments regarding the place. My expectations were surpassed. The spirit which prevailed among the inmates, as well as among the officers and between the officers and the inmates, was beautiful, and it is the making of the institution.

Dr. Davis laid much stress upon getting the right kind of people for the management of the reformatory, and rightly so. Offenders who are committed to an institution are taken away from their surroundings and associates whom they love; they may not be lovable, but that is immaterial, and placed in entirely new environment. It takes an unusual individuality to reach such unfortunate women. It is comparatively easy for a probation officer to reach her charges because, as a rule, a feeling of gratitude exists in the heart of the probationer toward the probation officer, while on the other hand a girl sent to an institution only too often enters there with strong resentment. It takes a woman with tact and unbounded love for humanity; a woman who is clear, alert and sensitive on the subjective side of her nature and positive, forceful and self-directing on her objective side, to help an unfortunate sister. And only if we

have a band of such women will we get results. This is perhaps more vital in dealing with women than men on account of the physiological and psychological make-up of a woman, as Mrs. Allen has so ably discussed.

I wish to make a suggestion regarding the management of our future reformatory which, as far as I know, has never been tried in an institution under State supervision. The majority of women who are sent to a reformatory are economically dependent. It is the chief aim of an institution to fit its inmates to earn an honest living when freed. While they are in the institution they are taught certain things by which they may earn such a living, but never get a chance to learn how to spend the money which they will earn. On the contrary, for one or two or more years everything which pertains to practical living and management of one's own affairs has been done for them. To overcome this difficulty I should like to see an institution, which is conducted on the cottage plan, make its inmates, who have gone through a certain necessary cirriculum of studies and have earned their promotion to the highest cottage, economically independent. That is to say, pay the girls for the work they are doing, allow them to pursue as near as possible such work as they expect to pursue upon leaving the institution. Let the girl, in turn, pay for her board and clothes and allow complete freedom in the choice of dress and other things which show individuality. Restrain a girl gently and only so far as to keep her within the limits of the money she has earned. It is simply making the institution as near world-like as possible. The woman would still be under supervision, yet she would feel that she is independent—a good wholesome feeling.

If we can lead people so that they *will* do good for the sake of good, then we begin to develop character; as soon as we are able to exercise our influence to that extent, then we will get results.

Anyone failing in such a highest cottage shows that she is not yet fit to combat temptation and struggles which she must face when leaving the institution.

Our aim is to fit people to be able to lead an independent,

wholesome life, and the life in the institution must reach as near as possible that ideal.

I feel confident that if such a plan were tried the success of the institution would be doubled.

Preventive Work for Girls.

AN ADDRESS BY MISS MAUDE E. MINER, SECRETARY, NEW YORK PROBATION ASSOCIATION.

It is a privilege to work with the girls who have erred and to help them catch the vision and to see the way and to make it possible for them to live useful instead of harmful lives by giving them a chance. By winning the girls and befriending them, we learn of their struggles, temptations and life stories, and are able to use the knowledge which they give us to prevent others from getting into trouble. This preventive work is wonderfully worth while, and by it we can do much to keep the young girls from going astray.

Three girls who have recently come under my observation, indicate some of the dangers from which the girls must be protected. There are the dangers at home and at work; dangers in recreation and from the procurers who are present in society and who are responsible for so many of our young girls getting into serious trouble.

An Italian girl, sixteen years of age, was taken to Long Branch, New Jersey, and placed in a disorderly house there. She had come from the crowded tenement home in Mulberry street, where she lived with her father and mother and brothers and sisters in two small rooms. After a quarrel with her mother, she was glad to get away and she believed that the man would marry her, as he had promised. While in the disorderly house, she gave all her money to him and later was persuaded to marry his friend, with whom her earnings were divided. Twice when she returned to New York, the men followed her and threatened her and induced her to go back to Long Branch. When her abductor was arrested, the evidence proved insufficient to com-

mit in New York State and it was impossible to prosecute him in New Jersey because the girl was a few months over sixteen years of age.

Another girl, sixteen years old, came from her home in Jersey City to New York to go on the stage. She was known as "Swiss Annie" on the streets, and had been leading a life of immorality for only two weeks when I met her. She had found it dull and uninteresting working in the mill, and thought it would be much better to "go away with the show." After a short time on the vaudeville stage and posing for moving pictures, she found herself out of work, and did not dare go home. It was then that she learned of the life of the streets and was induced to enter upon it.

A Russian girl met a procurer in a dance hall in Eldridge street, and he promised to marry her. He persuaded her to go on the streets for a little time until they could have money saved, and she had been soliciting for two weeks before her arrest. She was working steadily up to the very day of her arrest, operating on suit cases. Evidence was secured by one of the workers of the New York Probation Association against the procurer, and he was sentenced to from ten to seventeen years and six months in Sing Sing. This was the first conviction under the law, which went into effect September, 1910, making it a felony to live on the proceeds of prostitution.

We can do protective work by giving every girl a home which shall not be overcrowded and wretched. If there is drunkenness and immorality in the home, or if the father and mother are dead, it should be possible to provide for every child apart from an orphan asylum. Many of the girls come from the crowded homes and the broken homes where the father or mother is dead, or where the father has deserted the family; in so many of these is absolute lack of understanding and sympathy, and the girl has received no moral instruction or preparation for work or for life.

It is possible to protect the girls in their work, to prevent them from getting into the dangerous work and to minimize the night work and the seasonal work. We know that the low wage is also responsible for some of the trouble, and that it is very diffi-

cult for a girl to live on five or six dollars a week. There are many temptations for the girls who are living alone in New York City and who have no relatives or friends to whom they can turn when out of work or in need.

This week we returned to her home in Scranton, Pennsylvania, a young girl who ran away and came to New York in search of work. She had no thought of leading an immoral life. For the first few days she stayed at one of the boarding homes in the city, joined three or four employment agencies, but found it impossible to get work before her money was gone. It was then that she met a man in the street who offered to let her come and stay in his flat until she secured work. She went, and then was introduced to a woman who took her to a dance hall, where the girls are accustomed to solicit, and at that time began her life of prostitution. It was through a woman whom I had formerly known in the night court, when a probation officer there, that I heard of this young girl. "It's a shame, Miss Miner," she told me, "so many young girls on the streets now in the city. There's a little girl from Scranton been out only four or five days." And so it was that this girl, who had been reported by the Humane Society of Lackawanna County, was found and was returned to her home.

We find that we can protect by giving the girls proper amusement. We reproach them for going to the dangerous places, yet fail to provide suitable recreation centers for them. There are the dance halls, where drink is sold, many of which are frequented by the women of the street, and the moving picture shows, where the galleries are often dark, and where children occasionally have their morals impaired for the first time. We can protect through legislation and law enforcement. We must have legislation to suppress procuring, to raise the "age of consent"—in New Jersey it is only sixteen—to prevent the association of vice with amusement, to suppress our Raines law hotels, and prevent them from being active centers in bringing young girls into a life of wretchedness. We must prevent the soliciting on the streets and the open advertisements of vice. Wherever the commercial element enters we must work hard

against it. It is a great task to check the commercializing of vice.

Much can be accomplished by doing the personal work with the girls who are in danger. Through the New York Probation Association, organized to aid in improving the probation system and to assist in other ways in the reformation of offenders and the prevention of crime, we have undertaken this protective work. Girls who are in danger of becoming morally depraved have been referred to us through hospitals, settlements, church clubs, organizations and individuals. Parents come to complain about the girls who are staying out late at night, associating with bad companions, or who have run away from their homes to live in furnished rooms. And we have been able to help these girls without having them bear the stigma and disgrace of arraignment in court.

We can help the girl by making it possible for her to do the thing which she wants to do, by arousing and utilizing her ambition. It is the personal work which counts, and much depends upon the personalities of the workers entrusted with this work. It is possible for us all to do protective work—those who are connected with clubs or classes of any kind, who have servants in their kitchens, or who come in contact with girls and women in any way. There is one means of protection which we must recognize, and we must demand this—a single standard alike for men and for women. Why should our standards be so different and the attitude of society so harsh toward the girl who has erred, and so lenient to the man? We must get away from false standards and strive for the higher standards. We are all personally responsible for this work of protection, we must strive to give each individual girl a chance.

Session on "Children."

Monday, April 3rd, 8 P. M.

CHAIRMAN, JOSEPH P. BYERS, NEWARK, GENERAL SECRETARY, STATE CHARITIES AID AND PRISON REFORM ASSOCIATION OF NEW JERSEY.

Municipal and Social Responsibility for the Mortality of Children.

AN ADDRESS BY DR. WM. H. ALLEN, DIRECTOR OF THE BUREAU OF MUNICIPAL RESEARCH, NEW YORK CITY.

Something serious has happened to me to-night. I hope it has not happened to other speakers. At dinner, a lady said to me she had been attending all of these conferences and she had noticed a very peculiar difference between men and women speakers; that the men felt is necessary to tell how they felt when they were asked to speak, how they had been feeling since they were asked to speak until now, how they feel now, how they expect to feel when they get through speaking; but that the women "jump right into it with both feet from the beginning." Now that is a pretty hard introduction to an address with such an impresstive title as that given me, so I will have to give it up; because she is here in the audience; and I am going to try to jump right into it. I think, perhaps, I will begin by asking the questions that were distributed to those who are to discuss my paper:

Has a mother the right—
To be ignorant, uninformed?
To neglect her baby?
To give her baby unclean milk?
To prepare the baby's milk in an unclean receptacle?
To let the baby have an unclean body?
To have an unclean body while nursing her baby?
To feed her baby improper food?
To keep her baby in unclean air?

Has a milk man the right—
To have unclean or tuberculous cows?
To have unclean stables?
To have unclean milk pails?
To permit the milk to become warm?
To sell milk in unclean stores?
To sell milk in unclean cans?
Has a community the right—
To interfere with the milk man?
To interfere with the tenement builder?
To interfere with the mother?
To use one man's money to save another's baby?
To let babies die from preventable diseases?
To let mothers remain ignorant?
To have inefficient boards of health?
To have ineffective milk inspection?
Has a State the right—
To pass laws protecting babies?
To fail to enforce those laws?
To compel the attention by parents?
To compel efficiency by city boards of health?
Has a private philanthropy the right—
To substitute cure for prevention; treatment for education?
To interest itself in 3% or 5% of the baby saving opportunity?
To divert public attention from 100% of the problem to 5%?

That, in a general way, is the outline of the talk which I had expected to give, quite informally, on the subject which we are to discuss. We had given us yesterday afternoon a much better analysis of a community's obligation, measured by its opportunity, than I could give you. It would be futile now, after our several sessions here, to hold up before this audience the proposition that a community's responsibility is commensurate with its opportunity and with its knowledge. I want to speak of some of the things that it seems to me a conference like this, going home to-morrow, can hope to do this coming summer for this State, with reference to the care of babies, and can hope to do this coming year with reference to the care of children in the public schools and on the streets. It is reason enough for assuming this responsibility that the child has a right to health, to a chance, to healthful surroundings. Another good reason would be that we owe it to the neighbors of the child that society's resources shall not be drained by preventable

diseases; and when you realize that the undertakers' bills alone for the babies that die in this country who ought not to die, who need not die, for whom there is no shadow of excuse for dying—those undertakers' bills alone, leaving out the doctors' bills and everything else but the undertakers' bills—represent a greater annual loss than the income on the Sage Foundation, all the Rockefeller foundations, all the Carnegie foundations, and all the other big private foundations that have been given in this country.

So there is reason enough for getting under this load, just to stop that unnecessary and frightful waste of human energy that goes into burying babies that we ought to save. Infant mortality is perhaps the best index we have of the community work that has not yet been done—the breakdown in civilization, the breakdown in Christianity, the breakdown in education—the most authoritative index to what we ought to do next summer and what we should do next year, is the list of preventable deaths among children, and particularly preventable deaths among babies.

A small item like 280,000 children a year—babies a year—dying in this country from preventable causes, most of them from preventable causes—think of it. Think how terribly excited we can get over a small war that loses a few mules and half a dozen men, and then think of this terrible army stricken down every single year, not counting older children, not counting deaths! It is surely worth our while thinking about what our communities can do to get under the responsibility which is clearly theirs, for preventing this waste; and the infant mortality list tells us where we can begin next. If you were to take, in your town, a list, day by day, week by week, of the babies who die under one year of age, and make a pin-map showing where those babies are (as you will find over in the Exhibit of the Robert L. Stevens Fund for Municipal Research in Hoboken), you will also find that that is the district, those are the houses where scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles, etc., have their run. Along the same street you will find your juvenile delinquency, your truancy, your backwardness in school; in other

words, if we could conceivably this next summer chart our various towns, find out the places where babies are sick, and where babies died—we should have located the problem, and the districts in which we are to find all other problems, practically, with which we have been dealing in these conferences.

Instead of developing that point of view, as I really had expected to do somewhat, because of the length of the program I would like to turn to a half-dozen practical next steps it seems to me we can take in New Jersey, as we must take in other communities to meet the opportunity that Mrs. Alexander cited yesterday when she said we must pay as we go. Governor Wilson said we must outline a comprehensive plan, and know where we are going. I have thought a great deal about that since Saturday, because one of our large givers in New York asked me if I really believed it was true that there was some way in which private and public philanthropy could be coordinated so that we could do a hundred per cent. of the job. He says, "You are talking all the time about a hundred per cent. of the job. Is it ever going to be done? Is there any practical way in which we can hope to do a hundred per cent. of the job?" And I say, particularly now, since that question was answered emphatically and affirmatively through your president, and the governor of this State, and Dr. Hutchinson, that not only could it be done, hut that we are never going to get anywhere until we try to do that particular thing—locate a hundred per cent. of this job and begin to do a hundred per cent. of the job.

I would like to suggest, therefore, some hundred per cent. propositions for consideration by New Jersey workers this coming summer. We can locate 100 per cent. of the babies who are apt to die this coming summer, because we can get from our city departments of health the addresses of the new-born babies. It is not a very hard thing to do, and it is surprising, when it is such an easy thing to do, that it is being done in so few communities.

Three years ago the Bureau of Municipal Research analyzed the returns (as to infant mortality) from the Department of Health in New York. The results showed there were something

like 175,000 visits paid by the Department of Health the preceding summer to find a thousand sick babies. There had been 1,700 revisits made; so that each sick baby was revisited less than two times. Now, obviously, 175,000 visits to a thousand babies could not account for a decrease of a couple of thousand in the total deaths, could it? We said to the Department of Health: "Now, see here, you have been claiming for several years that the way in which you were visiting the mother in the summer time was so educating her that you saved her baby, and are accounting for these drops of several hundred in the annual death list by this house to house visit." At that time we suggested that anyway, going around to a house and knocking on the door and asking the mother if there was a sick baby there and taking her word that there wasn't a sick baby there—wasn't a particularly effective educational method; it was not effective if you happened to stop at the backdoors downstairs and ask the janitress how many families there were in that house and she said twenty-four, and if there weren't any sick babies in the house, and you then reported that you made twenty-four visits and didn't find a sick baby.

It was next suggested to the Department of Health that instead of sending men around from door to door to locate babies who were sick and who needed help and whose mothers needed instruction, it would be better to send the nurse out from the Department of Health with the list of homes where it was known that there was a young baby of less than three or six months old. I am stating this in detail because it is just the kind of thing that we did last year in Hoboken for the Robert L. Stevens Fund; instead of going from house to house, go to your Department of Health, get a list of babies born (preferably since the first of January), find the mothers who are in a particularly receptive mood because they will be afraid of the summer; and then go at that matter as was done by the New York Board of Health; put the mothers in three classes—those likely to be able to take care of their babies, those who might be helped by one or two visits and those that needed assuming instruction from the nurse or physician.

That made a material change, at least the Department of Health began to take greater interest in this health work, and I think the community did; but there was still another step which was needed, which is going to be taken this summer. The nurse visiting two times, three times, four times, cannot see that the mother gets clean milk all the time, that the windows are open to ventilation all the time, and that the mother is continually interested. So under the leadership of the New York Milk Committee that thing is being done this year on a larger scale in New York than ever before, and on a larger scale than it was ever done in any American community. We are starting milk stations—fifteen by the city itself, it was hoped sixty by the New York Milk Committee—fifteen by the Brooklyn Children's Aid Society, and four by several other private agencies. This year in New York will see co-operation by the Department of Health with the private agencies so that a hundred per cent. of the mothers who need instruction will be within easy reach of instruction facilities because that instruction will be taken into their neighborhoods. Not only that, but in addition, the Department of Health will actually visit every single mother who will need future visits and instruction by a nurse or a physician.

There are others here who will tell you what this milk station work, plus visits by nurses and physicians, will do, has done in their cities. We are going to find out a lot of things that we don't know to-day—a lot of inefficiencies that we have not expected, but at least our aim is the only aim that social workers ought to have—that of seeing and attempting to meet one hundred per cent. of the job.

With reference to children in the school, my suggestion is, there again tackle a hundred per cent. of the job, find out what it is. You in New Jersey have one of the best laws in the country providing for compulsory examination of school children for physical defects. We are told here to-night of the need for further legislation for children. People like us just dote on legislation; we want to get more and more legislation. Your State has a splendid law for the medical examination of

school children; and, still, with very few exceptions, the examining of school children for adenoids, for defects of teeth, for troubles with the eye, merely results in piling up statistical records showing—what everybody anticipated before the law was passed—that the children have bad teeth, bad eyes, adenoids. Operations are not performed. Not enough is done to follow up the child and see when the card comes to his home saying that he has adenoids, breathes through his mouth, talks through his nose, is backward in his class, is listless, cannot understand that his parent understands and will do something about it. The New Jersey law is defective, in that it does not provide for examination for children in the private schools and in parochial schools. Dr. Butler is here from Indianapolis, the one place in the United States where the child in the parochial school or the private school has an equal right with the child in the public school to have his physical needs discovered to himself and his parents.

I think that this is, in a way, a crucial year in New Jersey in this matter of physical attention to the needs of the school children. Several of your cities have visiting nurses. A few of your cities have clinics for treating teeth and treating eyes. Generally speaking, however, we are without the facilities for using the knowledge that our compulsory law is giving to parents and to our communities. It is no use talking about our responsibility for mortality when we don't get under this load of finding out what is wrong in time to prevent the mortality. The physical examination of school children is a relatively simple thing; it doesn't take very long; there isn't a town in New Jersey that by this time oughtn't to have a perfectly clear picture of the physical defects of every child in a public school. If the city superintendents of schools were induced to tell their story, every town in New Jersey should know, by this time, where it lacks facilities for giving treatment for eyes, for throat troubles and particularly for defiective teeth. If this Conference should send its representatives home really to get the New Jersey law enforced up to the standard that your leading superintendents are maintaining to-day you would have done

tremendous service toward getting this State under the load of responsibility for preventing mortality among children.

The question of contagious diseases among children and among adults is the third general job that seldom has been outlined, so that we see one hundred per cent. of it and tackle one hundred per cent. of it in our cities. In Hoboken last fall a teacher noticed a little child's hand was rough, as she guided his writing. She suspected there might be something wrong, and asked the child to go home, sent the nurse after him, and at that home were found two children sick with scarlet fever. The mother, a recent immigrant, said she was afraid she didn't know what the matter was, but she thought the wise thing to do when she didn't know what to do was to keep still and send the child to school. In that instance the nurse learned in time, and prevented transmission of scarlet fever to large numbers in the school. But if we could count in New Jersey, even in the small communities (and by no means is it true that the rural community is free from adenoids, from eye defects, or ventilation problems, or fevers and contagious diseases), what it costs every single year to have children out of school because they are sick from measles and ordinary children's catching diseases, that cost would endow a nurse in perpetuity in practically every city in this State.

I was visited to-day by a gentleman representing a school board, and I called attention to the fact of a rather large gap between the total enrollment of his school and the average attendance. He gave me divers reasons, as school board members and health board members and the rest of us always do when somebody else finds a gap between our opportunity and our achievement. I then turned to his superintendent's report, and read that the difference between attendance and enrollment was laid to mumps and measles and two or three other children's diseases that had the children out of school. It is happening all the time. It not only affects the child kept out, makes him take the course over again, but it affects the child who is with him and is held back because of his backwardness, dullness, lack of responsiveness. There is another definite thing that the Conference can take

home: You can make a pin-map of the contagious diseases in your community—a very easy thing to do. Take the deaths from scarlet fever and the cases of scarlet fever—they are all a matter of record in your health department—and make that map show how many days time your schools have lost because of diseases that are no more excusable than smallpox or the plague.

A fourth thing is to try and get philanthropy in your town interested in a hundred per cent. of its job, too. Do you know, when one watches the giving of people who have large sums to give, or much time to give, or much heart to give, it is perfectly astounding how easily we are satisfied, how little folks ask for? It has been my privilege the last year to read some four thousand letters written to a woman of means in New York, who wanted to know what her waste basket contained, and which philanthropists in the past have thrown unused into the waste basket. And she wanted to know where the breakdown was in education, where the breakdown was in hospital work, in charity organization work, in the health work, in school work, in government. These four thousand odd letters have asked for approximately $105,000,000. Almost every one begged for just a drop in her bucket; they didn't want to take any real money from her—just a bit (and still it is a hundred and five million). Yet it is true that in very few instances did they ask for enough.

The people who ask for money from philanthropists don't tell a big enough story, don't see a big enough picture. The philanthropist doesn't see a big enough picture. And this man could ask me on Saturday, "Is it possible that we can so plan our work and our giving that we can tackle a hundred per cent. of our job?" You may remember that Mr. Rockefeller in his autobiography makes the astounding statement that there never is going to be money enough to do the world's uplift work. Think what it means! That the greatest and the wisest giver the world has ever known despairs of our ever having money enough, ever having human energy enough to do the world's uplift work. What a preposterous faith, or lack of faith, when we have been meeting here in our New Jersey Conferences six or seven years, and when we have had practical philanthropy organized for a generation or more!

You and I might just as well go out of business if the philanthropists in our town are going to keep on spending their money on the one, two or five per cent. jobs. They must get under the load and see jobs that are their size—see one hundred per cent. of the job. What happens now is, in almost every community you can think of, that our philanthropist diverts his energy and his money from a hundred per cent. job to a one or two per cent. job, and that throws the rest of us in our emphasis over to one, two or three per cent. jobs; and we are manufacturing, by our blind giving, more obstacles to progress than the hundred odd millions given every year by our great philanthropists are removing.

Fortunately, in this particular Conference our work so largely concerns public philanthropy that it is easy for us to picture one hundred per cent. of our job; but I don't know the community where the baby problem is presented to philanthropists the whole three hundred and sixty degrees of the circle. Each of us think who we are and what we are interested in. And isn't it true that when we meet Mr. Richman at dinner we talk of the things we are trying to get his interest it—our hospital, our day nursery, our kindergarten? And who is there here—I wish I dared to call for a show of hands of the people who are interested in infant hospitals or orphanages or diet kitchens—who has at the same time that he has appealed for private work affecting one-half of one per cent., or two per cent., of the babies of his community, also called attention to the responsibility of the Department of Health, which is supposedly under the load for caring for one hundred per cent. of the babies of his community?

We have gone on the theory that a rich man who gives his money has a right to give it as he pleases; that a rich woman has a right to give as she pleases, need not ask questions, nor hold herself accountable to any standard of trusteeship. We are never going to do one hundred per cent. of the job, nor fifty per cent. of the job, that way; and until we adopt as ours the standards of those who give largely, and until we hold our large givers responsible for the same standards of efficiency that we hold a secretary of the Department of Health, or a Tam-

many Mayor, or a Chicago Comptroller, they are going to manufacture problems that we cannot solve by conferences.

There is another point that is really involved in all of the others. We must use our abnormal cases, not to interest a hundred per cent. of us in the abnormal, but to throw light on the problem of the normal. Could anything be more absurd as an investment for a community than for New York City, with 800,000 school children, to go daffy over open-air schoolrooms—two of them for 50 children, at the very period when we were drawing plans for 50,000 children who will never get a breath of fresh air in those new buildings?

What is the use of running a private playground on the top of a building no bigger than this platform, when they are tearing down the trees around ten blocks of a nearby city playground? What is the use of running a private bathtub in a settlement house, when within a stone's throw the water mains are put in a big public bath of 105 compartments, too small to throw water up to the second floor?

Now, those illustrations could be multiplied a hundred times in as many minutes. What is the use of our interest in New York City, for instance in the blind—152 blind children—if it makes five millions of us blind to the fact that when the city superintendent of schools writes his statement of backward children on June 30th, 1910, he gives the age of the preceding September and the grade of the next September, and then loses sight of 150,000 backward children? We spent in our town last year more time and energy—of men drawing from $6,500 to $10,000 a year—on 45 crippled children, 150 blind children and 40 or 50 deaf children, than we have on 400,000 children from one to five years behind their proper grade in school.

You and I who are attending these conferences year after year, and who have been dealing with the blind, the feeble-minded and those few small boys who happen to get into the juvenile court—we are under the law of trusteeship, too; and it is not right for us to withdraw the attention of a hundred per cent. of our mothers and a hundred per cent. of our fathers from a child who is apt to become a truant and thus brought into the juvenile

court, because of the enthusiasm we feel over the handful of boys which are brought into the juvenile court. We have no right, you and I, after listening to the inspiring talk of yesterday and to-day, to forget that, as Dr. Hutchinson said yesterday, the abnormal girl is but a small fraction of the girls for whom we are responsible. If we have a truancy department that loses sight of five per cent. or twenty-five per cent. of our girls and boys, it is too late for us to go to conferences and worry about the delinquent girl and the delinquent woman. We are justified in being interested in the abnormal just in proportion as we use the knowledge that we get from the abnormal to helping those who are normal.

There are three agencies which have been overshadowed by the expertness and the splendid advertising—the splendid educational capacity of coferences such as this: (1) The State Board of Education; (2) the State Board of Health (I might include local boards of health and local boards of education—our educational machinery, our health machinery); (3) and our newspapers. You have a small State in New Jersey, with all the problems of the great metropolis and of the rural district combined. It is easy to get from one end of the State to the other quickly. You can in the Health Department examine sputum from every locality in the State. You can keep records of births, deaths and cases of infectious disease. There is absolutely no excuse for the State of New Jersey not having an ideal administration of public health. There is absolutely no excuse for any philanthropist in the State of New Jersey failing to see that he can do his best service to the State's health by getting back of the State Department of Health, seeing that that department is efficient, likewise seeing that the State Department of Education—the public machinery for education and for health is efficient.

The newspaper that is good enough to print a page for your charity, and for mine, is good enough to tell the truth to a mother whose baby is going to die next July unless she is told that truth in that newspaper, and one of these days we are going to have a great revulsion among leaders such as are here with respect to our obligation to use a newspaper for educational purposes. Last

summer, toward the end of June, New York City's baby deaths began to bound up to several hundred a week. What did the private charitable agencies do? Not one single agency in that town used a newspaper to tell mothers that they needn't lose their babies simply because the weather was going to be very hot next week.

What the private agencies did—what they did in your town, too—was to appeal for more money for the babies' hospital, or diet kitchen, caring for three per cent. or five per cent. of the babies; because that was a time when the giver was shocked by the story of the deaths told in the newspaper.

Now, we tried that thing out in New York—turned the tables; and inside of twenty-four hours after a newspaper in New York came out and said to the mothers of New York: "Absolutely no reason for losing your baby because the weather is hot. Keep the baby cool; keep the milk cool; don't care how hot the weather gets, you will save your baby." The clouds disappeared. There was a freshness of the atmosphere. The Department of Health began to run story after story, day after day, illustrated. And newspapers that went to millions of us every day in the year began to tell stories which the health nurses and the Health Department and the private and public diet kitchens could do no less effectively. To see and tackle a hundred per cent. of the baby problem, a hundred per cent. of the physical welfare problem in the public schools, a hundred per cent. of the contagious diseases problem—getting philanthropists to see a hundred per cent. of every job, using your State Boards of Health, using your State Boards of Education, and using your abnormal cases, and take those and interest them, arouse them, get people under the load for caring for the normal, and, finally, using the newspaper every day in the year, all the time, as the most promising agent of instruction to the people of your State is a load that it seems to me it is fair to ask the New Jersey Conference to assume

Discussion of Dr. Wm. H. Allen's Address.

BY DR. HENRY L. COIT, NEWARK, N. J.

The public has a right to municipal protection against such causes of death as syphilis, tuberculosis, scarlet fever, diphtheria and typhoid. This responsibility cannot be evaded. It is best fulfilled by notification of illness of this character and efficient official enforcement of ordinances to prevent the spread of these diseases. This plan would include safeguards against association of contagious cases in the home, schools and public assemblies and the circulation of printed matter on precautions to be exercised by the people themselves.

Municipal responsibilty includes protection against impure and dangerous articles of food as offered for sale, and also includes the evil effects upon the lives of children of unhealthy homes, unsanitary house construction, dangerous ventilation and plumbing.

Social responsibility for the mortality of children must include a consideration of public and parental ignorance and neglect and professional ignorance of the factors which conserve child life.

Concerning the queries outlined in the paper, first, "Has a Mother the Right to be Ignorant and to Neglect Her Baby?"

I would say that she has the natural right, since she is a free agent, but not a moral right, to be ignorant or to neglect her baby. Ninety per cent. of the mothers would do better if they knew how. A mother's responsibility is modified by her limitations.

We have to deal with three classes of poor. "God's poor" are those whose misfortune is not of their own creation, nor the result of their own acts, but is brought about through circumstances over which they have no control. They generally soon rise superior to their misadventure and deserve to be helped, because very often they conceal their want, and need to be sought out. They are always amenable to instruction, are grate-

ful for help, and soon utilize the assistance to their own good and the benefit of those who are dependent upon them.

The "Devil's poor" are they who reach poverty by their own deliberate transgression of physical and moral laws. They do not seem anxious to do better, and they are unable to take the initiative to escape from poverty without help. They are easily discouraged, but with the judicious application of the principles of true charity, which stimulates effort and helf-help, this class finally do well and make good. It pays to assist them, and they and their families often become good and useful members of society.

The "poor devils" are a class by themselves. They have no resources, either inherited, native or acquired, and no assistance will avail to stimulate them to effort. Good work done for them is immediately neutralized by indifference or paralysis of interest, with no appreciation of kindness. A mother of this class will make the work of charity of no effect by inertia, dirt, squalor, laziness and her child finally dies in spite of the good Samaritan who places it in a hospital for a time, because, on discharge, it lapses into its former condition and dies, if the mother does not hasten its death by throwing it off the dock. Nevertheless, humanitarian instincts demand that charity shall lessen the sufferings of this child while it lives.

Second: "Has the Milkman the Right to be a Factor in the Mortality of Children?"

Commercial rights are regulated by law, but, in fairness to the milkman, we must believe that he would do much better if he could get sufficient money for his milk.

Obtaining clean milk is vital. It touches human life at many points. I do not expect to live long enough to see the milk question fully solved. It is a problem in cleanliness, and it is just as difficult to get cleanliness applied to the production of milk as it would be to have universal Godliness. It may never be completely solved, because it required renewed vigilance twice a day the year round.

The community has a right to demand of the milkman that he shall not offer for sale food that is dangerous to human life;

as to the right of the community and the State to regulate the dairyman by ordinance or law, it should be borne in mind that when it is the will of the people, the State has a right to compel obedience.

The problem of getting clean and safe market milk is to be solved by:

(*a*) Requiring the dealer to pay the farmer a living price for his milk and for the work necessary to make it clean.

(*b*) Making it a municipal function to educate the dairyman in efficient methods of dairy hygiene.

(*c*) A rigid and continuous enforcement, through score-card inspection, of necessary rules in dairy hygiene, and the exclusion of causes of disease in either workman or animals.

Third: "Has Private Philanthropy the Right to Substitute Treatment for Education?"

This seems to me a very strange attitude toward the life-saving work of hospitals and institutions where disease is treated and cured. Philanthropy must do both. It must treat sickness, and then try to prevent its recurrence. It is by saving the three per cent. in hospitals that we may learn how to save the one hundred per cent. by educational methods. It would be wrong to say to a woman whose baby was sick enough to die: "I cannot divert my attention to saving the life of this baby; I must educate you."

A large percentage of mothers cannot be educated. We have to do everything for them—hospital care, nursing and the preparation of the food, its delivery and protection. Philanthropy must do both, and the doing of the one should not divert public attention from the other. Cure and prevention are inseparable. Medical philanthropy must not be discredited or discounted in the eyes of the enthusiastic educationalist.

Education as applied to the reduction of infant mortality is a new necessity. It has become more necessary during the last thirty years, because the mothers of the last generation were more competent and capable than are those of the present day. This is the fault of our social relations, which imposes a greater nervous strain upon the parents of this generation. It is the

fault of methods applied to the training of children in our homes, and of the present day school curriculum, which overtaxes the mental faculties and fails to prepare the child for parenthood and the girl for motherhood.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. ERNEST D. EASTON, NEWARK, N. J.

I have been doing the visiting work of the Joint Committee on the Better Care and Feeding of Infants of Newark for over a year. We go into the homes and teach the mothers. To begin with, we insist on pure milk, and we teach these ignorant mothers how to take care of this milk. Not only that, but we teach them how to give the milk properly. In one case, a mother who had pure milk got eight bottles for the day, but she said the baby didn't have enough. The nurse questioned her and found that she was giving all the milk during the day and had none for the night. The nurse asked her if she didn't think that if she was given so much at one time she would feel sick, too. The mothers, although they have pure milk, are sometimes very ignorant as to how to give it to the baby, but they are willing to be taught. If we go into a home, no matter how ignorant or how poor, and tell them we come for the baby we are admitted at once. I have never gone to a home where they refused admittance after they found that I came to teach them how to take care of the baby. They are very eager to have us come again, and they are also very observant. When I was sick and unable to visit for three weeks, several of the mothers asked why I hadn't been around. I told them I had been ill, and then they said, that of course it was all right, but they miss the nurse if she doesn't get around just so often to see the baby.

Then I want to emphasize that this work cannot be finished with one visit. We sometimes have to see the mothers every week, or oftener, because they are very likely to slide back into the old way if it is easier. To do the work properly one has to keep up the visits until the mother is trained.

Mrs. Campbell spoke this morning of the immigrant mothers wishing more than one visit, and being willing to learn. The immigrants are very anxious to learn how to take care of their children. We not only deal with the baby, but also take up the problems of the family. Often, we find children three or four years old that need proper diet. The mother needs to be educated in how to feed these children. We take up the social problems and refer them to the proper agencies. We sometimes find fathers that are out of work, and refer them to the Bureau of Associated Charities. In that way we can help all around. You may have noticed the chart near the Babies' Hospital Exhibit. That is the grade of work that we have been doing, and shows the record of a baby that has been discharged. That baby was visited for over nine months. When we found it we didn't think it could live, but as you may see, it is still alive and a well child through good milk and care. We have a great many others that grew up in just the same way.

We also have consultations in different parts of the city, where the mothers come for advice. We invite these mothers with the baby to see the doctor, and we have the baby weighed to see if it has gained. The foreigners are very anxiohs to have something for nothing and come. They think they will get medical advice free along with the teaching, and they generally do, if it is a slight prescription. The more serious cases we refer to the Babies' Hospital or other clinics. Other cases we refer to a physician, because some of them can afford to pay a doctor for a visit in the home, or to visit the doctor's office.

We must make at least one visit a week on new cases, and it sometimes takes an hour at each visit to instruct the mother. We can make about eight calls a day on new cases, and on old cases as many as twelve. Only two days a week are spent entirely in visiting; the other days are devoted to consultations in the mornings and visits in the afternoon.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. R. G. STODDARD, STEVENS FUND, HOBOKEN, N. J.

The treatment of the infants in Hoboken at the Milk Dispensary was established at 220 Willow avenue, June 20th, 1910, and continued through the summer months until September 20th, 1910. The first day's work consisted of the treatment of six babies between the ages of three months and one year. The second day we had nine babies, and at the end of the week we had seventeen babies registered on our books.

On the first day of application each baby was weighed and thoroughly examined by the doctor, and a careful record kept of its weight and condition. Then one of the six formulas used for the modified milk would be prescribed, followed by practical instruction to the mother. To determine the effect of the treatment accorded, the infant was weighed each week.

The formulas were changed by the doctor according to the weight and condition of the babies. In cases where it was found the child would not be benefited by the milk formula, it was sent to Christ Hospital, where it would be kept under close observation.

The excessive heat of the summer caused much suffering among the infants and young children of Hoboken, and, naturally, the work at the depot was day by day considerably increased. There were days when we had as many as ninety babies to handle, some requiring special formulas. The majority of infants, however, that came under my notice, were suffering from diarrhœa, marasmus and rickets, due to lack of sufficient and proper nutrition.

From eleven to twelve o'clock every day, including Sunday, we distribute the pasturized modified milk. It was necessary to keep the milk from becoming sour, and as we realized the inadequate facilities the mothers had for preventing this condition, they were asked to bring to the dispensary a tin pail. The small bottles of milk were then placed in the vessel and tightly packed with cracked ice and carried home. The maximum rate charged

for the milk was six cents; those unable to pay were given milk free.

In dealing with the mothers of Hoboken I found in most cases that the knowledge of personal and infant hygiene was extremely limited, as these mothers were mostly foreign-born and had lived in sordid surroundings all their lives. In view of this, a class for mothers was organized, which met every Thursday afternoon. An hour was devoted to a series of talks on the proper feeding of the baby. Maternal nursing was encouraged to its utmost limit. Infant hygiene and demonstration lessons were given in bathing and dressing infants.

These conferences were supplemented by a visit to the homes to see if the instructions were being carried out. It was most gratifying to note the progress these mothers made. Further instruction was given by printed pamphlets, in English and Italian, on the care of the baby, these being distributed among the mothers with the request that they paste them in a conspicuous place in their homes for reference.

During the week previous to the closing of the dispensary, individual lessons were given to the mothers on the modification of milk, these lessons being supplemented by a visit to the homes for two weeks after the closing day.

The following is a condensed report of the work done:

Te following is a condensed report of the work done:

Number of babies received from June 20th to September 20th, 1910	192
" " re-visits to Dispensary	588
" " deaths	6
" " babies referred to Christ Hospital	14
" " visits made by nurses to homes	255
" " families moved from Hoboken	8
" " babies exclusively breast-fed	12
" " breast-fed supplemented by modified milk	21
" " nursing mothers who received milk free	8
" " babies who gained in weight	90
" " babies who lost in weight	16
" " babies no loss or gain	3
" " cases which did not return to have babies weighed	85
" " bottles of pasteurized milk distributed	35,293
" " families referred to United Aid Society of Hoboken	7
" " cases in charge at the time of closing	95

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS ALICE LAKEY, CHAIRMAN OF THE FOOD COMMITTEE, NATIONAL CONSUMERS' LEAGUE, CRANFORD, N. J.

Dr. Coit has really said all that there is to be said on the subject that was sent to me, when he said that the farmer must get more money for his milk. I was given this subject—"Has the milkman the right to sell tuberculous or dirty milk?" Then followed a list of questions—Has he the right to keep that milk warm, and various things, which all summed up simply mean, Has the milkman the right to sell dirty milk?

According to the law of all the States, without exception so far as I know, a milkman has a perfect right to sell milk from a tuberculous cow, unless he is producing certified or inspected milk.

I would suggest that one of the best things for this Congress to do would be to start a campaign in this State of New Jersey to have a law passed that all cattle supplying milk in the State shall be tuberculin tested. If New Jersey does this then we can induce other States to follow suit. This will be in line with the work that the Bureau of Animal Industry at Washington is now urging upon the United States—to have all cattle that supply milk tested with tuberculin.

Do you know what tuberculosis is costing us? Do you know what it is taking from this country in money? Twenty-three million dollars a year! The total in deaths in the world is 5,000,000.

It is estimated that 330 epidemics of typhoid, scarlet fever and diphtheria have been caused by milk. Dr. Harrington reported that out of eighteen epidemics of typhoid fourteen were caused by infected or dirty milk. It is estimated that 19,045 persons died in the State of New York in one year from infected and dirty milk. New York City has been paralyzed with horror over the deaths of those poor girls in that shirtwaist factory fire—145 young women perished in the most dreadful manner; and yet 19,045 people are dying in a year in the State of New York

through dirty milk, and nobody is weeping or wailing in consequence except the intimate friends of those people.

Now, if the other suggestion that Mr. Allen has made to us could be carried out, we should be materially helped in this campaign for clean milk. If we could get the press to take up this work, educate the people into demanding clean milk and being willing to pay for it, as Dr. Coit has said, the farmer must receive more money for his milk. Along with that must come a certain amount of education. People that are used to certified milk know what it tastes like; but when they have been used to the other kind they don't like certified milk, and they feel as the man did when he was given a glass of it to drink. He said, "It doesn't taste right; I can't taste that cowy taste that I used to." In other words, this man was used to the dirt that was in the milk, and he had grown so accustomed to it that he didn't want any other. You know, perhaps, the story of the woman who had been so used to a husband who snored that when he died she had to have a coffee mill set going so she could sleep. The same principle applies to these people who are used to dirty milk—when they get clean milk they don't know what it tastes like.

We have to educate the consumer. The consumer is responsible, because if he demands certain things he will see that every man receives a proper amount of money for what he has to sell, if he cannot secure the things he wants in any other way. In this way we shall work back to the farmer, and when we do this we shall see that the farmer is paid decent wages for the work he does when he gives us clean milk. But bear one thing in mind, my friends: When we have reached the farmer, we have reached the most difficult proposition that has ever been attempted. Dr. Coit has said that he didn't know that we should ever do it in his generation. We may not be able to reach the farmer, but we shall hope to reach the consumer.

Discussion Continued.

BY SAMUEL J. FORT, WRIGHTSTOWN, N. J.

I came here expecting to hear the dairy cow condemned for murder. I am here to protect her. I am very glad that that lady spoke before I was called upon. I never knew before that we were such hard people to reach. "Has a man the right to have unclean or tuberculous cows?" Now, ladies and gentlemen, don't you be afraid of getting tuberculosis from using cow's milk. Dr. Koch settled that years ago, and turned all of our doctors upside down in America who were trying to make you people believe that you got tuberculosis from cow's milk. They were terribly worried; they were going to make a pile of money by tuberculin-testing all of our cattle and killing off half of the cattle, possibly, in the country. Now, I will tell you (and it can be proven), that any cow who has tuberculosis and it affects her system in any way, she is an unprofitable cow to keep, and don't pay for her keep, and she is put out of the way. Farmers are too smart to keep a cow that won't pay for her feed; and a tuberculous cow don't pay for her feed and she is put off—can't afford to keep them; and don't you be afraid of tuberculosis from cows.

This tuberculosis that they are talking about, you should know—that is scaring so many people—don't come from cow's milk; it comes from people not knowing how to take care of their health. They expose themselves to all kinds of weather. When children are born from parents with tuberculosis, they must take the very best care of themselves, or their children will die of tuberculosis. It is transmitted from parent to child. That is enough, now, for tuberculosis.

"To have unclean stables." Not many of the up-to-date farmers have unclean stables in our country; but if you want to find unclean stables, you go in some of the larger cities where the cows are kept without fresh air, or without even sunlight—dirty, filthy condition; and that milk is peddled out through your cities, don't come from these clean farms. The worst milk

that you have to deal with comes from those dark stables in the cities; the City Inspector of Milk of Philadelphia told me there were 5,000 cows kept in the county of Philadelphia; they are kept in horrible condition, some of them. I have been a member of the Executive Committee of the Interstate Milk Producers' Association for the last ten years, and we hold our regular meetings every fourth Wednesday in Philadelphia. I have been particularly interested in dairy cattle, and in the production of clean, wholesome milk.

"To have unclean milk bottles." "To permit the milk to become warm." Now, we are in the habit of milking our cows at five o'clock in the afternoon; we quit work on the farms and go to the stables, milk our cows; the milk is carried out of the barn across the yard into a building that is kept separate and away from any other buildings, where we have cool water and aerate it; with the Star cooler, the milk in my well is at a temperature of fifty-two degrees; when the thermometer is at one hundred degrees in the milk-house, I can pump up a bucket of milk and it is fifty-two; and I can go to the same pump when the thermometer is ten above zero and it will be fifty. I keep a thermometer in my milk-house and the milk is tested every morning before it leaves our milk-house. We have an ordinance in Philadelphia—I don't know whether the city has passed it yet or not, but they have had a great deal of trouble in Philadelphia about milk. It was all brought about by the large milk dealers, who want to force the farmers to take all of their milk into these receiving stations so as to get all of the milk under their control and then go wipe out of business the small dealers.

There are three or four kinds of milk. That is, what they call the certified milk, which costs a great deal more money than people are willing to pay for it, and there is very little of that produced. Then there is what they call the good dairy milk, that is produced by good, clean farmers that have clean stables, well-bred, clean cattle; why, they make tests of their cattle, very careful about it, and it is shipped down to the smaller dealers and it is peddled out, and that is the best milk you can get; and the

next class of milk (the third grade milk), is what we call pasteurized milk. Now, remember what I tell you about pasteurized milk, and the pasteurization as reported by doctors selected by Mayor Reyburn of Philadelphia, to make an investigation. They reported that pasteurization of milk was a blind and a fraud. They heat the milk to one hundred and sixty degrees, or one hundred and sixty-five, as a lady said this afternoon that they could not heat water without scorching it; they get it as high as they can go without scorching it, and then reduce it down to thirty-six degrees; and then it will keep a week. That is the same as cold storage for poultry; it is what we call arrested decay. That milk is about ready to decay, and they pasteurize it so as to stop it so that they can use it. That is all it is.

We had milk to come into our room; it was pasteurized—had been down in one of the stores; and it was brought in a bottle—pale, poor milk, very little butter fat in it, and consequently decaying; it generated gas sufficient to blow the cork out of the bottle. At that time the leading dealers in Philadelphia were all preserving their milk with formaldehyde, what they preserve dead bodies with. And it was kept up, until one—the very man that produced this milk that blew the cork out of the bottle—was arrested, convicted and sent thirty days to Moyamensing prison, as punishment, in Philadelphia. I know the man—his name; he has a creamery not very far from this place; his milk goes to Philadelphia.

And now I want to touch on ice cream—this ice cream that comes in pretty bricks, that will keep twenty-four hours in shape when fixed up and treated with furniture glue. Now, I was made sick, and there isn't much that will make me sick in this world that I eat; but I was made sick by eating a brick of ice cream produced by Shanahan's in Philadelphia; and I won't eat any more Shanahan's ice cream; and Shanahan was arrested and fined $50.00 for putting furniture glue in his ice cream to preserve the shape of the brick. Now, remember what these men are doing for money. I went to a chemist's laboratory and he pulled down a can off the shelf and he says: "Here's the evaporated cream that is put on the market for you

people to eat, and it is nothing but four per cent. milk thickened with gelatine and starch, colored with chromat yellow to give it color." Talk about us farmers having poor milk! We have the best. We have ten granges in Burlington county, some number as high as three hundred members; one of the questions lately asked me was, what was the most valuable production of the farm? I said a family of good children, and I say so yet, and we feed them plenty of milk.

Discussion Continued.

BY WILBUR C. PHILLIPS, OF THE NEW YORK MILK COMMITTEE, NEW YORK CITY.

Dr. Allen has spoken about tackling the problem of infant mortality on a hundred per cent. basis. He says philanthropists cannot do this, and I agree with him.

We have each year 125,000 babies born in New York City—125,000 mothers confronted for the first time—many of them—with the problem of caring for a new born. We know, if those mothers can be educated, if they can be kept under the care of physicians, given the assistance of trained nurses, and supplied with pure food, that a great number of their babies can be saved. We know, also, what it costs to pay a physician, to produce clean milk and to provide nurses; in other words, to give this education to these mothers. If this problem is to be solved, it must be solved not by philanthropy or by isolated agencies working here and there. Those individual societies can accomplish much, but, in the last analysis, it is for the city and the State to solve this problem of infant mortality, because the child is a future citizen, and because the future of the State depends upon the number and the strength of its citizens.

If a mother does not know how properly to care for her baby; if she feeds that baby with food which kills it; if she ignores it so that the baby dies, then it becomes the State's duty to stretch forth its hand and insist that that woman care for her baby in the right way, just as if a man beats his wife, or if a parent

maltreats his child, the State steps in and interferes, so it will some day become the State's duty to preserve the lives of these babies and to insist that all mothers are educated properly to care for them.

I should like to see the job of reducing infant mortality tackled on a hundred per cent. basis, but it is going to be a very big problem. I doubt if in New York City it can be done for many years to come, because it is a problem of poverty, of congestion, of ignorance, of impure milk and of a great many other factors which cannot be immediately or easily controlled. But a great deal can be done if the State can be made to see its responsibility—and can take the leadership, welding all forces together, to the end that the child can be saved to citizenship.

Discussion Continued.

BY R. B. FITZ RANDOLPH, DIRECTOR OF THE N. J. STATE LABORATORY OF HYGIENE.

One of the important ways of reducing mortality among children is to secure for them a pure and wholesome food supply, which, in the case of young children, means a pure and wholesome milk supply. This naturally devolves upon the State Board of Health and upon local boards. We have in this State a body of laws, having for their purpose the protection of the public health, and among these laws are certain ones regulating the sale of food and drugs. The enforcement of these laws is entrusted to the State and local boards of health. The laws themselves are in many respects admirable. Considered as a whole, they form a complete and comprehensive system, from a theoretical standpoint at least, for the protection of the health of the people. From a practical standpoint, however, the real merits of a system of legislation must be judged by the results accomplished by means of it, and when this test is applied to our health laws it is at once discovered that something is wrong somewhere, because they are not producing the results which

were expected of them, and they are not doing so because they are not being properly enforced.

Our laws regulating the sale of milk are particularly complete and comprehensive. If they were all rigidly enforced throughout the State, every drop of milk offered for sale would be fit for use for infant feeding, and yet I make a conservative statement when I say that four-fifths of our market milk is not safe for this purpose, particularly during the summer months. When we come to seek for the reasons why these laws are not properly enforced, we encounter wide diversities of opinion, but, to my mind, the fundamental defect lies in the personnel of our boards of health, and, back of this, in the legislation which makes this personnel possible. You all know that we have in this State a few good boards of health; boards so efficient that they accomplish more than the law requires of them; boards which are powers for good in their communities, and which set examples of sanitary efficiency to other places, not only in our own State, but throughout the country. You also probably know that these boards may be counted on the fingers of one hand. Between these and the ordinary board of health is a difference which costs many lives each year, and when we inquire why these particular boards are so much more efficient than their neighbors, we find that they possess all three of the fundamental requirements of a board of health. They are made up of broad-minded, public-spirited citizens, who are willing to devote much of their time to the welfare of the community. They all have highly-trained sanitarians for health officers, and they are kept free from political interference. The elimination of any one of these essentials from any of these boards would instantly reduce it to mediocrity. This, then, is the defect, the most serious defect, in our public health legislation. It does not *compel* these essentials in every board of health.

There is another defect in the structure of our health laws, which is based upon the erroneous belief that public health matters are local problems. There may have been a time, when the State was thinly settled, when this was true, but at the present time this is no longer the case. Bad sanitary conditions in one

locality may affect widely distant points, and this is particularly true of conditions affecting the milk supply. Local control of such conditions is, therefore, ineffective. Our laws give to local boards of health power to make and enforce ordinances on a wide variety of subjects, including the control of the food supply, these ordinances having all the force of law within the municipalities whose boards have adopted them. Naturally enough, good boards have good ordinances, and bad boards have bad or defective ordinances, and do not enforce them, with the result that the law in different communities, as well as its enforcement, differs widely. There was a time, many years ago, when sanitary legislation was in its infancy, when this method of controlling health matters may have been satisfactory, but we have outgrown that period, and what is needed now is a well-considered and rational code of health *laws* which will replace most of the ordinances now in force. Such a system as this, providing uniform laws which would insure to every citizen the same protection, no matter in what community he lives, and providing also such supervision over the local boards by the State Board as would make it possible for that body to compel careless and inefficient local boards to do their duty, would work wonders in this State.

It may seem to you that I have wandered far from the subject of the paper, but I do not think so. We must always depend to a considerable extent upon the State Board of Health and local boards for that continuous and persistent effort which is needed to better our food supply, and especially our milk supply, which is such an important factor in the reduction of infant mortality, and anything which tends to increase the efficiency of these boards tends to accomplish this purpose.

Discussion Continued.

BY GEORGE W. MAGUIRE, CHIEF OF DIVISION OF DAIRIES AND CREAMERIES, NEW JERSEY STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.

It is an oft-quoted axiom that every citizen in a country like ours should by inherent right claim pure air, pure food and pure water. This might imply that while every citizen has a right to claim these things, he has also the right to use impure air, impure food and impure water if he chooses to do so.

It would raise a question involving the rights of government and the community to enter into a house and decide whether the mother has a right to give her baby impure food. It seems to me that we can set aside this question, and say that she has a right to demand that clean air and clean milk shall be placed at her disposal.

Granting her this right to be able to obtain, for example, clean and wholesome milk, it must be conceded that the milkman has no right to offer unclean and wholesome milk, and that the government and the community have a right to interfere with a milkman who does.

In so important a product as milk—a food of mankind at every age and in every condition of life, and one which is known to be so easily contaminated—it should be unnecessary to urge that a milkman should be held to a strict accountability.

The liability of spreading disease through the medium of milk increases as communities become more thickly populated; but with an efficient Board of Health, an outbreak seldom reaches the epidemic stage. This was demonstrated in a nearby city within the past two weeks. Three centers of contagion arose which threatened the spread of a disease which had already reached to several customers of a dairyman. The prompt action of health officers in shutting off the milk supply, isolating the sick, and cleaning up the dairy prevented an epidemic.

Never was there a time when more attention was given to the subject of protecting the milk supply by health bodies, sanitarians, philanthropic societies and individuals than the present. Many

ways and means are constantly being devised to secure its betterment. As an example of this, a plan is now being tried in New York State, where a central depot has been located for the receiving, handling and bottling of milk from dairies. This depot supplies the farmer with a sterilized pail, or a combination pail and can with a strainer attached, all complete. The farmer simply milks into the pail and ships the product to the depot. He has nothing to do with the straining or bottling or the cleansing of cans; in fact, he does not touch the milk. It is thought that with this equipment an ordinary dairy farm can be utilized, and all that is further necessary to eliminate the risk of milk contamination is to secure reasonable cleanliness of the premises, the cows and the hands of the milkers.

Pasteurization of milk has also been resorted to as a means of purifying the supply. As at present conducted, pasteurization is largely a commercial proposition and conducted entirely for commercial ends, and the practical outcome is that it frequently merely disguises poor and dirty milk. If pasteurization is advisable, it should be carried on as a scientific process under the control of proper authority.

Certified milk, surrounded as it is by all the safeguards that careful and scientific measures can give it, is the ideal product on the market, and it is the standard toward which we should direct all our efforts. The price of such milk, however, is beyond the reach of many on account of its high cost of production.

The first essential is to educate the milk consumer and the general public to demand that the milk supply be clean and wholesome. The consumer must be taught that milk must be clean to be wholesome, and that it costs more to produce clean than unclean milk. Boards of Health have often been obliged to temper their official action to meet the ignorance and prejudices of the general public, even though they know the danger to which that same public has been exposed in the distribution of unhygienic milk. Yet it is not always the so-called ignorant public that needs to be educated, as the following incidents, which occurred under my notice, will show:

A milk dealer in a certain town was refused a license on account of the filthy conditions under which his milk was produced

and handled, and because he refused or neglected to bring his premises into a reasonably safe condition proceedings were started to compel a compliance with the health board's requirements. He consulted his friends, with the result that a lawyer and a minister of the gospel appeared at the health office, threatening and pleading and using every means within their power to induce the Board of Health to recede from its position.

Again, only recently the State Board had occasion to send a letter to a dairyman in one of our cities, requesting him to clean his cow stable, which had been reported by an inspector to be in a very unsanitary condition, and instead of complying with this very reasonable request, he took the letter to his attorney, who happened to be the prosecutor of the pleas for that county. His attorney, without any further investigation, advised him to throw the letter away and pay no attention to it.

Even the medical profession is not beyond the need of education on these lines. Few of them take advantage of the bulletins issued by health boards as to the producers of pure and wholesome milk. They, at times, recommend without investigation the product of dairies which are of a low order, and they neglect to instruct the users of milk how to care for it and how to protect it after it is received in the household.

It costs more to produce clean milk than unclean milk, and without discussing the relative profits of the producer and the dealer, it seems to be only fair that the man who produces the milk should receive a reasonable profit for his work and outlay, and then be compelled to meet the sanitary requirements of the Boards of Health. All past attempts to raise the price of milk have been met by the cry of monopoly, and the newspapers have devoted columns of space to encourage the cutting of rates. The net result has been a serious bar to progress.

In our own State the work of milk inspection is carried on by the State Board of Health, with co-ordinate powers vested in local boards. The State Department of Creameries and Dairies is charged with the duty of investigating the sanitary conditions under which milk is produced and handled on the dairy farm and at the creamery.

There are estimated to be 10,000 dairies in this State which contribute to the milk supply, and therefore it is impossible, with the force at the disposal of the State Board of Health, to inspect the conditions on each one of these premises often enough to accomplish the needed reforms in their operation.

In order to produce the best results with the means available, it is the practice of the State Board to aid the municipalities in milk inspection, and so a system of co-operation exists between the local and State boards, whereby detailed reports of the sanitary conditions of all dairies supplying a community with milk are furnished upon request of any local board. If the conditions found by the State inspectors are below what is deemed proper, the local board, if they have adopted a permit system, may revoke the license issued to the dealer and exclude the milk in question until the methods used in its handling meet with their approval. These inspections are made periodically by the State Board. A score-card is used for the purpose, which serves as a record for filing and shows every detail of the dairy work on each farm. For example, work of this character has been done for the borough of Princeton since 1907, and the following figures show the results obtained, taking one hundred per cent. as the standard of perfection, the figures being the average ratings of all the dairies:

1907	*April 1908*	*November 1908*	*1909*	*1910*
41.25 per cent.	53 per cent.	56 per cent.	62.75 per cent.	62.75 per cent.

I have discussed chiefly that part of Dr. Allen's address referring to the milk supply, for the reason that this enters so largely into the question of infant mortality. The little life may hang by a slender thread, and it is by the purity and cleanliness of milk, its natural food, that it is sustained and strengthened.

As to the question submitted by Mr. Allen, "Has the State the right to pass laws protecting babies?" I answer "yes:" in precisely the same way that she gives protection to adults against intoxicants, narcotics or any marketable commodity detrimental to health. If liberty along these lines can be restrained, why may we not have laws for our protection against deleterious causes,

through the medium of milk, that we now have against its disastrous results? Indifferent local Boards of Health are responsible for the unchecked violations common to the milk trade. Every board should be held strictly accountable for the locality under its authority. Our milk troubles would then be under perfect control.

Discussion Continued.

BY CONRAD HANEY, EDITORIAL STAFF, NEWARK EVENING NEWS, NEWARK, N. J.

The lesson in this problem, as it appeals to me, is that it outlines itself with such deadly mathematical accuracy. In Newark, for instance, 1,250 babies under one year of age died in 1910. Now, Newark is a great, busy industrial town, as most of you know. I believe that labor conditions there are no better and no worse than in the usual city of the same size. We have the ordinary board of health, and the usual health regulations. And yet, if I were to ask any man or woman in this audience how many babies were born in Newark in 1910 he would immediately say 8½x1250. That is to say, 12½ per cent. of the babies born die before they reach a year of age. If I were to ask any man or woman in this audience what was the total mortality in Newark he would say 5×1250; that is to say, babies under one year of age form 20 per cent of the total mortality of a city. If I were to ask the same man or woman what was the population of Newark in 1910 he would tell me, "multiply 1250×5, divide it by 18, multiply again by 1,000 and you will have the population —about 340,000.

Now, the calves don't die that way, nor the colts, nor the kids, nor the puppies, nor even the chickens. Any farmer, the mortality list of whose animals was as great as that of children, would go out of the business. It is a distressing fact that the offspring of man—man who knows science, man who practices medicine, man who indulges in great reforms, man who understands sanitary law—the offispring of man has a less opportunity

for its allotted span of life—violence and accidents being barred—than the offspring of any other animal on the footstool. It is the regular thing. Most people know that it always has been, and conclude that therefore it always must be. We have grown accustomed to it.

The vast mass of people don't understand that these babies are being slaughtered. Now, disease is not a cause; it is a result. Dr. Coit tells me (and Dr. Coit is pretty good authority) that eighty per cent. of the babies die from nutritional disorders in the milk period. I am not a physician, nor the son of a physician, but I presume that this large percentage of nutritional disorders may be ascribed to a great many different things. To the care which the baby receives, to its environment, to the way in which its food is administered to it, but, after all, that the basis is the one thing—diet; and that baby has no other diet than milk; and if that diet comes from the maternal font the baby is very likely to do well. Unfortunately, from fifty to sixty per cent. of the mothers of this country (so I am told) are unable, from one cause or another, or unwilling, to nurse their children. The result is that a substitute is found, and the very best substitute in the world is cows' milk. And the vast—the majority of the eighty per cent of nutritional disorders from which children die, I believe, are caused directly or indirectly by unclean cows' milk. Either unclean cows' milk, or cows' milk that has not been prepared to suit the needs of the infant.

Now, the remedy, of course, is clean milk. We have certified milk absolutely clean. The certified milk movement is the backbone and the inspiration of the clean milk movement in the United States, and it will stand, therefore, as a monument to the man who set it in motion.

Only two per cent of the Newark babies get certified milk. I investigated the milk that was sold to the poorer classes in Newark, and out of thirty-three samples that I took and had analyzed, the average bacterial content was 6,640,000 to the cubic centimeter. That is a little over 6,000,000,000 to the quart. I investigated the dairies of Newark, and, as a result, I have set the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals on two of

them. There was only one that I saw that would be tolerated in a decent community. One dairy was so dark, day and night, that it had to be lighted by gas. And when the man lit the gas I saw a cow with the manure plastered over her and on her flanks; it had torn the hair away and she was bleeding. That is the kind of milk that our babies are getting in Newark. Our babies—the babies from our poor section—can't get the certified milk, they must take the milk that comes to them cheap, the six and eight-cent a quart milk.

It seems to me that the one great remedy in all this is to look after the retailer. It lies in the hands of the local board of health and of the State Board of Health; and beyond that, as I was very glad to hear the first speaker of the evening say, it lies very largely in the hands of the newspapers, to arouse a public sentiment that will secure at least moderately clean milk for these very, very poor babies who cannot afford the better class of milk. Education is all right and necessary, and in time these blessed ministries that teach the mothers how to care for their children and take the better milk to their children will accomplish their work; but there must be something done this very summer, unless thousands of more babies shall be slaughtered. That, it seems to me, lies in the hands of the boards of health.

Needed Legislation in Child Care.

AN ADDRESS BY JOSEPH P. BYERS, NEWARK, N. J.

V. H. Lockwood in his "Childhood's Bill of Rights" declares that "Every Child has the inalienable right:

To be born right.
To be loved.
To have his individuality respected.
To be trained wisely in body, mind and spirit.
To be protected from evil persons and influences.
To have a fair chance in life."

These rights we are endeavoring to secure or safeguard by legislation. We seek to protect children from the blight of ignorance through compulsory education laws; from cruelty, by societies for the prevention of cruelty to children; from sickness and death by pure food laws, open air schools, a medical inspection of school children that is extending its work into the homes through the agency of the school nurse, laws controlling the erection of tenements, the sanitation of the city, the schools, the shop and the homes, public playgrounds and public baths, from neglect through the agency of day nurseries, district nurses, children's homes, aid and home finding societies; from injustice, through the children's courts and child labor laws; from inherited weakness or disease, by the restriction of marriage of those who by reason of mental deficiency are unfitted for parenthood. If we ask "why these things are" the answer is found in the desire to give to our children and succeeding generations larger opportunities for usefulness. We are in the grip of the law of evolution which may take somewhat from our credit as philanthropists. Summing it all up in a perfectly "bromidian" phrase, this is the "Children's Age."

Where does New Jersey stand in this program? What do we lack? How far are we short of fulfilling our duty to the children we have and that are to be? This, I take it, is the theme I am to present. And to leave time for discussion I can only suggest several what seem to be important matters worthy of our serious consideration.

There are still a few parents who imagine that they have a vested right in their children. They will overcome this very natural feeling in the course of time, aided by the enactment of a few more laws governing the birth, feeding, doctoring, schooling, recreation, employment and moral and religious instruction of their offspring. I suggest that presently we shall have to enact a law defining the rights and privileges of parents.

The child in a large sense belongs to the State. More and more this fact is made to appear in our legislation. It is the State that educates him, provides him with school books and sometimes with clothing, supplies him with playgrounds, super-

vises his health, prevents him from becoming a wage earner before he is physically and educationally competent, locks him up in an institution instead of his parents if he is bad or neglected, feeds him if he is anæmic, in short does nearly everything for him that delinquent, ignorant and indifferent parents will not or cannot do. The law being no respecter of persons, can of course, make no exception in the cases of parents who are not ignorant, indifferent or delinquent. There are still, I believe, quite a number of parents of this class. We do need a law, however, or some other agency that will punish delinquent parents, educate those who are ignorant and greatly stimulate the indifferent ones. A partial, but very efficient remedy would be found in holding parents financially responsible for the institutional care and training of children who, by reason of lax home discipline or parental ignorance or indifference, offend against the laws, and for the depredations committed by their children. Parents who encourage or knowingly permit their children to beg or steal ought to be themselves held as the principals and should have their children taken from them.

Parents and school teachers should be instructed in sex hygiene and in the art of imparting that information to their children. No teacher in our public schools should be ignorant of the habits and vices of both boys and girls. The sex question is present in every schoolroom. It may not be just the thing to discuss openly, although I think it is, but whatever your feelings are on the subject, the question is there. It is for us to decide whether it shall be handled intelligently or left to the children to solve for themselves in their own way. It is certain to be one way or the other.

The work of the school physician is second in importance to that of the trained school nurse who works under his direction. She, the nurse, may become an important medium for the instruction of ignorant parents. The physician in the schools may be a valuable agent for the instruction of teachers and parents in sex hygiene. Through their agency the schools may reach the parents and the home as well as the children with an uplifting force beyond value. Every Board of Education should have

one or more school physicians and every school physician should have a staff of one or more trained school nurses. The present law is mandatory upon Boards of Education as regards the appointment of a physician; yet there are in the neighborhood of thirty-five, and possibly more boards that have so far refused or neglected to comply with it. These exceptions are found, as a rule, in the smaller districts. The control of this is in the hands of the State Department through their authority to withhold State funds until the law is complied with.

The State makes provision for its insane on the basis, approximately, of one bed for each five hundred of population. If as a result of the work of the school physician and the school nurse, there is an increase in the mental and physical strength, and the question of morals is clarified and simplified, there might reasonably be expected in later life a greater resistance to the influences that now tend to populate our insane hospitals and other institutions for incompetents.

We do not know to what extent early neglect, disregard of the laws of health, sexual vices and other bad habits in the young are responsible for mental collapse in later life. That they are large contributing causes is certain. The work of the school nurse and physician undoubtedly lessens these dangers. If this is true, then, while we are developing one insane person in each 500 or less of population, we should do no less and provide at least one nurse for each 500 children. There should be no question, however, of prorating these nurses, but rather of providing enough of them to do efficiently all that their opportunities for usefulness demand.

Parental ignorance is the chief cause of infant mortality. Children do not die by intention of parents, but rather from a lack of intelligent attention. In 1909 the daily average death rate in New Jersey was one hundred, a death every fourteen minutes, day and night, the year round. Twenty-one of these one hundred daily deaths were of children under one year of age; and five in each hundred were of children between one and two years. Twenty-six, more than one-fourth, in every hundred daily deaths were of children under two years of age.

Authorities estimate that from 50 to 70 per cent. of this child mortality is preventable. We are only beginning to find the means of prevention in the education of the mothers, improved housing conditions, in pure and clean milk, in cleanliness, air and sunshine. We have been making a great to-do over the havoc wrought by tuberculosis. We are appalled at the ravages of the White Plague. In 1909 tuberculosis in all its forms was responsible for 4,301 deaths in the State. More than twice this number of children under two years, 9,466, died in the same period. If only half of these deaths were preventable, a low estimate, then for each death from tuberculosis there was a corresponding and preventable death of a child, with 432 extra children thrown in for good measure.

It would be fine if we could remedy all this by legislation. *"Be it enacted," that all children have a right to be well born and cared for; that they must be immunized and sterilized; that their mothers shall not overfeed or underfeed them; that their homes shall be kept clean; that their food shall be as nature intended, if possible, or failing this, that its production and preparation shall be safeguarded from harmful germs; that their nurses and physicians shall be specialists in the business of safeguarding the health and happiness of babies; that each community shall take a just pride in the number, health and happiness of its children.* We would most of us advocate such a law, if by its mere fiat the end could be accomplished. But laws must have not only a basis in common sense, but in an intelligent interest on the part of those who live under them. The successful campaign waged against tuberculosis is due to advertising. The same methods applied to the question of infant mortality will, beyond question, very largely solve that problem.

A great present need of the State as regards child care is that it should know itself—know how the wants of its dependent children are being met, and where and by whom. We most of us know a little something about some part of it, but it has been nobody's business to know all about all of it. Any individual or society, philanthropically or otherwise inclined, can do child saving work in New Jersey without as much as by your leave to anyone.

Midwives and others openly advertise themselves as the agents through whom undesirable babies may be disposed of. The following case, as illustrating the need of better regulation of the midwife, occurred in Newark. A young couple, with no children of their own, applied to a midwife in answer to her advertisement in the newspapers, for a baby. The first application, made two years ago, was unsuccessful, the midwife having no children ready for adoption at that time. In December, 1909, they did secure from her an infant less than a week old. They knew nothing of its parentage. Four months later no steps had been taken towards its legal adoption. The man was a drinker, and deserted his wife periodically. Both were of a low type. She applied for free milk. The husband was arrested for non-support in April, 1910, immediately following which the wife attempted suicide. The baby was returned to the midwife.

Homes and Societies engaged in children's work are under no central State supervision. They should be. More than this no Home or Society of this sort should be permitted to organize and operate within the State until properly licensed so to do by some competent authority. And this license should issue only when the proposed Home or Society has shown that there is a need of it, that it has financial support that will insure efficient work, and competent officials able to give it intelligent direction. A great many people, probably most of us, have the will to do good; but not all of us know how. There is much misguided philanthropy, and there is much ostensible philanthropy that is merely selfishness. We need some agency by which the wheat may be separated from the chaff, and through which greater effect can be given to the charitable impulses of individuals and societies.

There is need for better regulation of the placement of children in family homes. We do not have to go outside the State to learn how this work can be done, and well done. The State Board of Children's Guardians, the Catholic Children's Aid Society and the New Jersey Children's Home Society have successfully developed this phase of the work. Institutions for defective and wayward children, who require special treatment and dis-

cipline that the family home cannot give, are necessary, but the day of institutional care for normal children is passing. We know that good homes can be found for these, if the effort to find them is made. A preliminary institutional training is not only unnecessary, but likely to be harmful. How far we have gone in New Jersey to counteract institutional care by family placing is possibly best shown by the work of the Catholic Children's Aid Society. This Society, in the past seven years, has removed nearly 1,500 children from institutions to place them with families. Work of the same character has been done by the Board of Children's Guardians and the Children's Home Society.

We do not have to go outside the State, either, to find striking examples of the older order of things. Some of our Homes are not yet awake to the fact that their original purpose was to provide a place where dependent children could be temporarily cared for. Temporary in this connection does not mean from one to five years. A Home recently visited, and it is a good Home as Homes go, housed over seventy children, a majority of whom had been in its care for more than a year, and a number of them four and five years. It is safe to say that the Board of Children's Guardians could find family homes for at least fifty of these children inside of three months if it had the authority. It is time we realize more fully than we do the inevitable fact that institutions institutionize children, and that the institutionized child is under a handicap.

Special provision is a recognized need for sub-normal and abnormal children. Perhaps in a majority of cases the normal balance can be restored or established through such agencies as the open-air schools, special classes and medical inspection. When these agencies fail there is still hope for favorable results through specialized institutional care. For the hopelessly defective there is but one solution, and that is permanent custody by the State. This is the only safe warrant against reproduction, as it is the surest guarantee against their neglect, their criminal acts, and the distress they cause in their homes.

Professor Johnstone, of Vineland, estimates that three per cent. of all the children of school age in New Jersey are of

weakened mentality. Assuming the correctness of this estimate, there are between 12,000 and 13,000 children in the State who ought to be in special schools, or receiving elsewhere specialized training. The establishment of these schools and the training of teachers who shall take charge of them is a present imperative need. The large cities are already acting, but there is a proportionate need in the smaller towns and rural districts. Saddest cases of all are those most pitable of God's creatures, the children who must live their allotted time in mental darkness. These we are prone to turn from with a shudder of sympathy or of loathing. They offend the eye; they depress the mind; therefore, we will not see or think about them, or we will exercise our sympathy for them and their parents, if at all, at long range. But these children exist—hundreds of them. Professor Johnstone has a few at Vineland. He can tell you of hundreds of others that are crushing with a fearful load many, many homes. The imbecile and idiotic, the *minus* children that are in New Jersey homes are there because of the failure of the State—that means *our* failure—to make suitable provision for them elsewhere. Oh, yes, there are a few more of them in our insane hospitals—how they got there and why it is useless to ask; they are there! And they have no business there. Others are in the almshouses—how many, nobody knows—yet. If the conditions of these children and the horrible sufferings and sacrifices of parents could be brought home to the people of the State, another Legislature would not adjourn without making provision for an institution dedicated to the children who can never grow up.

In conclusion, let me say that our greatest need, after all, is not so much additional legislation as it is education—education in the laws of heredity, of health, of morality. It is ignorance and disregard of these laws that have made necessary legislative acts whereby we attempt to compel attention to them. It is by the visible and immediate penalties of man-made laws that we endeavor to lessen or escape from the often invisible and remote penalties visited "unto the third and fourth generation" upon those who violate the higher and immutable laws of God.

Discussion of Mr. Joseph P. Byer's Address.

By Arthur W. MacDougall, Newark, N. J.

I assume that discussion of a paper means just what the words indicate, and that the occasion is not to be seized upon to present one's individual views about many extraneous subjects. We have your permission, however, to bring in new matter by way of mentioning needed legislation not touched upon in your admirable and suggestive paper. What I have to say, therefore, is either by way of emphasis upon some of the points you have brought out or is in response to your suggestion as to additional legislative needs.

REVISION AND CODIFICATION OF CHILDREN'S LAWS NEEDED.

It seems to me that preliminary to finding out accurately and completely what is needed in the way of legislation in New Jersey for child welfare is the need of codification of the laws already on the statute book. No such gathering together of the various laws relating to children has yet been made, and it is badly needed.

The State Executive Committee of the Y. M. C. A. undertook two years ago to gather together these laws, and as a result issued a small pamphlet, incomplete in itself, but which made clear the necessity for a thorough doing of this much-needed task by a commission appointed by the Governor. The matter was suggested, I believe, to the Legislature, but nothing resulted. This pamphlet indicated the wide range of statutes bearing on the subject:

Child labor law, compulsory education, juvenile court, probation, parents of delinquent children punishable when delinquent, sale of cigarettes to minors, selling of cocaine, sale of dangerous weapons, furnishing liquor to minors, provision of State institutions for minors, etc.

Revision and codification is the order of the day for States in other directions, that they may know where they stand legally

and in order also that present-day practices may have their basis in actual laws brought up to date. One of the potent reasons for the weakness of the law is ignorance of it by those likely to infringe it, as well as those responsible for its enforcement. A consistent child protection code for the State could be printed and distributed throughout the State to every officer responsible for enforcing the law, as well as to private organizations and individuals anxious to assist in the protection of children.

STATE COMMISSION NEEDED TO CONTINUE IN EXISTENCE FOR TWO OR THREE YEARS.

Such a revision and codification ought to be made, however, in the light not only of what is, but what *ought* to *be* law. It would be real progress, therefore, if a competent commission were appointed that would continue for two or three years, making a study, in the meantime, of model child welfare laws in existence in other States, and suggested, as well as our own statute laws, and report a consistent and up-to-date code.

It would be pertinent in the meantime for such a gathering as this to formulate a "Children's Bill of Rights."

Why a separate commission on children's laws? Because of the vital importance to the State of child welfare. It is uttering platitudes to name the reason for this. The astonishing thing is that we have gone on so long ignoring certainly along practical lines this patent and obvious truth.

We are beginning to act up to the belief that a playground, for instance, is of more value than several policemen, and that the real remedy for crime lies not in the courts and law offices, but in the proper environment of the children.

Crime and dependence are the result either of misdirected energy or of a lack of energy, of *weakness*. I refer to physical weakness.

Mr. Byer's figures are appalling that in 1909, 9,466 children under two years old died, more than twice the deaths from tuberculosis. It is agreed that at a minimum estimate, over fifty per cent. were preventable. It is important to remember

that in this fifty per cent. the deaths represent the climax of bad conditions in the individual cases.

In the background of these figures we see the children that did not die, but who were left weak and handicapped for life by the same conditions.

SOME ANOMALIES UNDER PRESENT CONDITIONS.

Awaiting the formulation of a model code there are some inconsistencies under present conditions that should be remedied. I refer to the illogical division of responsibilities for child protection between public officials and private societies, and the fact that a part of the field, in consequence, is covered by neither.

In enumerating the ways in which we are seeking to secure and safeguard "Childhood's Bill of Rights"—Mr. Byers mentions protection from (1)ignorance; (2) from sickness and death; (4) from neglect; (5) from injustice; (6) from inherited weakness or disease.

In most of these points the State, by legislation, has accepted the responsibility, though not yet quite fully. This incompleteness I will point out later. In two of the adverse conditions named, however, it has failed to accept any responsibility. These two it leaves still to private societies and with bad results it seems to me. I refer to protection from cruelty and protection from neglect.

The State concerns itself with neither of these, waiting until neglect has resulted in sickness or in crime before stepping in. It contents itself with incorporating private societies to do this work, but does not condition or supervise these private incorporations.

THE DEFENSELESS CONDITION OF CHILDREN IN SMALL TOWNS AND RURAL COMMUNITIES.

The laws providing for the prevention of cruelty to children depend at present for their enforcement upon the existence of private societies. Only those communities, therefore, that are wealthy enough to support a private society are, as yet, invok-

ing the law for the protection of their neglected children. Each of us, no doubt, recall cases of neglected children in small communities of which we have heard and have been unable to suggest a remedy. Many of the progressive States have a private State Society which has jurisdiction over the entire State. Its work is naturally confined, however, to those communities where there is not a strong local organization to meet the need. I have in mind Massachusetts, where the State Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children is doing the work effectively throughout the State. It is also organizing as well, other constructive means for advancing the welfare of children in the various communities. There must be such a State Society if the situation is to be met; that is so long as the State continues to leave entirely to private societies the enforcement of the laws against cruelty.

TRANSFER OF RESPONSIBILITY FOR NEGLECTED AND DEPENDENT CHILDREN TO THE STATE.

It is a fair question whether the time has not arrived when child welfare shall no longer be left to the haphazard of private charity, but shall become the concern of the State and that this changed attitude shall be written into the laws of the State. It would seem logically to be as much the concern of the officers of the law to prevent cruelty or neglect to children as to prevent crimes against property or against the person of adults. The purpose of all law is to make easy the living together of people and to foster the rights of all, the weak equally with the strong. The welfare of children is so logically a part of such a plan, is so important as a preventive measure and in its effect upon the future welfare of the community that it might be more definitely the concern of the authorities even than enforcement of laws against property or against person as applied to adults.

The carrying out of this policy would mean the transfer of the responsibility now resting upon private societies for preventing cruelty to children to the regular law enforcing powers—to the police and the police courts and to the prosecutor of the pleas of the counties and to the county courts.

THE ABANDONMENT OF DEPENDENT CHILDREN TO THE CARE OF PRIVATE CHARITY.

I refer to the term abandonment advisedly and I refer to the care of children by orphanages and private institutions. There is a peculiar tendency evident, shown in the attitude of the law-making powers and public authorities, to keep hands off private charity, to exempt private charities from the control of the law, from the same supervision and standards that apply in other lines. On the other hand we are growing to realize the inadequacy and the ineffectiveness in many lines of work of private charity. Funds are difficult to get, a large percentage of the energy of those who volunteer for work must be given solely to the money question and their minds turned from the more vital question of the best care of the beneficiaries. Equipment is lacking, standards of work are sacrificed. Then, too, the fact that work is done for charity seems to exempt it from the ordinary tests that are applied in other activities of life. Charity boards are restive at criticism, seldom amenable to suggestion, and as a rule not alert to the progress of the times.

The orphanage is a private institution, supported by private funds. It is the rare exception when these funds are abundant or even adequate. The care of children in an institution is an exceedingly serious responsibility. It means not as in the public schools—their care during school hours—it means their care during the entire twenty-four hours of each day, day and night —it means substituting for the natural home and parents, for day school, for Sunday-school—it means responsibility for the entire life of the child, physical, moral, mental. It is estimated that there are 100,000 such children in the Unietd States and 3,000 or more in New Jersey. These children, because poor, have been abandoned to the care of private boards largely of ladies who are out of touch with modern methods, with standards of work, and these children are denied the advantages of the ordinary public school education and of the opportunities of the poorest of those who remain still in the homes. There are some exceptions where institutions send their children to the

public schools or where adequate schooling is provided within the institutions, but these latter cases are rare. We are allowing thousands of children to suffer the blight of institutionalism, sapped of their independence and denied the opportunities that ought to be the privilege of every American-born child.

It is time that the State should assume the direct care or at least the supervisory care over all children who pass from under the care of parents or relatives and that in assuming this it should guarantee to them the opportunities which are now denied.

The history of the Children's Bureau of Newark is an example of responsibility undertaken by a private society and abandoned under stress of lack of support, no provision being made for continued responsibility when that organization ceased active work.

Children have been placed out by other organizations and forgotten.

There is surely need of State supervision.

One more point and I am through.

Mr. Byers indicates clearly the increasing tendency to do for children the things their parents cannot or will not do. It seems to me we need to make a stand aginst this increasing tendency in so far as it does what parents can, but will not do. The law should compel parents to do what they are able to do.

Discussion Continued.

BY ROBERT L. FLEMMING, MEMBER STATE BOARD OF CHILDREN'S GUARDIANS, JERSEY CITY, N. J.

There are two reasons why the children's laws are not more efficiently enforced in this State:

First—The majority of the laws were passed to meet certain conditions without taking into account the general effect of the particular law.

Second—The penalties provided in the various laws do not always accomplish the desired effect. The net result is a mass of laws that very few of the lawyers of the State understand.

In a certain divorce suit in Hudson county the parties were represented by counsel whose legal ability was recognized all over the State. They argued as to the rights of the parents to the custody of the children until Vice-Chancellor Garrison interrupted the argument and stated that the law was that on such an application the duty of the court was to find out what would be for the best interests of the children, irrespective of the wishes of the parents, and to make an order accordingly.

We have to-day plenty of children's laws that can be used to protect the neglected and cruelly treated. The problem seems to be how to secure the proper enforcement by the police and the county and city magistrates. The various acts are so complicated and the remedies so different that the average policeman is not able to keep them in mind. Now, as to the penalties provided in the children's law: The penalty for cruelty and neglect is a fine of fifty dollars, and upon failure to pay, the prisoner can be sentenced to one year in the penitentiary, or under another supplement he may be ordered to give a bond to a children's society for the support of the family; that is to say: *First*—It places the duty of the judge to fix an arbitrary cash value on the damage the parent did to the child, which goes to swell the funds of the municipality without benefiting the children directly, and the payment of which takes the bread from the children's mouths.

Second—That it unjustly discriminates in favor of the rich, as the poor man may be forced to spend a year in jail, whereas his more lucky neighbor, by paying the wages he receives for one week or even less time, goes free; in other words, in the State of New Jersey there is no way under the children's laws to put a wealthy man in jail who neglects or cruelly treats his child.

Third—The penalty is not flexible enough. There are a great number of cases that can be satisfactorily settled by holding the defendant in jail for a few days and then placing him out on probation on suspended sentence.

In a recent case where a sister had caused a breach between her brother and his wife, the court granted me two adjournments, five days each, the man being kept in the city prison, at the end of which time he was perfectly willing to go back to work and

take care of his family, and was thereupon paroled in my custody, and has been doing nicely ever since. The law should be elastic enough to allow the court to give such a sentence as the case warrants, "fifty dollars or a year" sentence being inequitable and unjust, in a vast majority of cases.

Fourth—That it should specifically provide for a probation system to an officer of the society prosecuting. We have settled the great majority of the cases in Jersey City by having the judge place the defendant on probation to the officer of the society, and would suggest that there should be an amendment giving the officer of the children's society the same power over persons paroled to them as the county probation officers have over persons in their care. I have found by experience that the rule against "two masters" applies very fully to the children's cases, and that the agent of the children's society must act as the probation officer in his cases or he will lose the greater part of his control over the case. The personal equation is the controlling influence in such cases, and it is practically destroyed by two agents, even of the same organization, trying to work in cases together.

Mr. Byers says we need a law to punish delinquent parents by holding them financially responsible for the care of the children. He should have said, "We have it," for the law was passed last year (Laws of 1910, page 28), providing that judges can commit juvenile delinquents, that is, children who are convicted in the county juvenile courts, to the care of the State Board of Guardians, and authorizing the judges to summon the parents and inquire into their financial condition, and if he finds that they are able to pay, to enter an order that the parents pay for the support of the child, the failure to pay being punished as for contempt of court.

The general results of my experience in prosecuting children's cases has forced me to the conclusion that the penalty in the children's law should not be excessive, and the decision should be reached speedily.

Our experience in prosecuting sales of liquor to minors, I think, will illustrate this point. Formerly in Jersey City we had an ordinance passed providing a ten-dollar penalty for the first

offence, twenty-five dollars for the second, and a revocation of license for the third, and we prosecuted over fifty cases under this ordinance and were uniformly successful, and there was not a solitary case where a man once convicted and fined ten dollars gave us a chance to rearrest him.

When the Bishops Law first went into effect, of course, there was no penalty in it for selling liquor to minors. We took advantage, however, of the method provided in that law of breaking the license, and in three very bad cases, where the children themselves had bought and consumed the liquor, we had the licenses taken away under the Bishop's Law, having convicted a man of selling, and had him fined ten dollars under the ordinance. The following year the Bishops Law was amended, making it a misdemeanor requiring indictment. Since then we have not been able to secure a solitary conviction; our ordinance, which was working nicely, is done away with and we have come to a dead stop, in regard to any successful prosecution under the Bishops Law. In other words, we secured over fifty convictions and closed three saloons and a dance hall under the ten-dollar fine, but cannot secure any convictions under the law as it stands to-day. That is a lesson I wish to bring home to those of you who have been trying to have children's laws passed providing for a very severe punishment, as, for instance, in the Nicolette Law. Under the old law, before Vice Chancellor Garrison, in one of my cases declared the law unconstitutional on account of it excepting religious organizations, we were able to have the proprietors held for the Grand Jury, but in no case could we get an indictment. The punishment was too severe and the Grand Juries in Hudson county would not indict under it. I feel certain that if Senate 40 is passed by the Assembly, allowing us to dispose of cases before a city magistrate or a justice of the peace in the smaller municipalities, there will be a very different story to tell next year.

There is no more equity in the enforcement of our criminal laws than there is in enforcement of etiquette among school boys; it is like one boy taking the other boy's pencil because the first boy had done him some other harm. The State of New Jersey

either fines or puts a man in prison simply to get hung for some act that he has done which the State law says he shall not do. Is it not time that we got away from this old system and tried to see to it that the prisoner and his family, especially the family, should derive some benefit from the enforcement of the laws, instead of as at the present time, the family suffering in reality far more than the prisoner?

Discussion Continued.

BY C. V. WILLIAMS, SUPERINTENDENT, NEW JERSEY CHILDREN'S HOME SOCIETY, TRENTON, N. J.

I believe that all public and private charitable organizations in New Jersey should be under some kind of competent State supervision, and that the present Department of Charities and Correction is not the logical body to exercise such supervision.

There are perhaps few occupations attended with graver dangers or greater responsibilities than the placing of children in foster homes. For over sixteen years the New Jersey Children's Home Society has been studying this problem, and, as a result, has been able to make certain deductions.

We have discovered that it is unsafe to place a child with any family, no matter how well endorsed that family may be, until an agent makes a personal investigation, not merely for the sake of establishing the character of the applicant, but in order that the study of the home, with a knowledge of the child to be placed may bring about a proper adjustment of one to the other.

Again, we have discovered that it is impossible to tell what kind of a home the child will have unless a proper system of supervision is exercised after placement. The family may be prominent in the community, identified with church and social movements, and yet they may not know how to properly train and care for one of these neglected children. This is particularly necessary in some instances to secure regular school advantages.

Because of this, the Children's Home Society now employs a large corps of field workers, and spends many thousand dollars

every year to do this work. In this way alone may we properly look after our placed-out children.

Notwithstanding this, there are institutions in New Jersey still placing children in such a manner as to bring the whole scheme of finding foster homes for neglected children into contempt. For example: All that some persons need to do to get a child is to get a letter of endorsement from the minister, the grocer and the physician, go to one of these orphanages and bring back to their home the child, the directors having absolutely no knowledge as to the living conditions, save that which they derive from these written endorsements, which almost anybody can secure.

And then again, some of these institutions have no system whatever of following up the child after placement, except at the convenience of members of the board of directors, who may voluntarily assume that charge; as a matter of fact, some of these children are rarely visited by any representative of the institution.

We would, therefore, recommend a law requiring that all children cared for by public and private agencies in the State should be registered, with their movements, with the Department of Charities and Correction, and which would prohibit the placing of children in foster homes by any agency until that agency had made a suitable and intelligent investigation of the home, and also requiring each of these agencies to provide for the supervision of its placed-out children, and designating a minimum number of annual visits to be made upon its unadopted wards by one of its representatives.

We would further recommend that there be visiting agents connected with the Department of Charities and Correction, whose business it should be to assist in the supervision of these children placed out in New Jersey by the many agencies now operating therein.

This supervision should be exercised over children placed out by State agencies as well as those in the care of private charitable organizations.

Discussion Continued.

BY PROF. WILL S. MONROE, STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, MONTCLAIR, N. J.

I want to say just a word with reference to the problem of truancy, because it does seem to me that in New Jersey, in the first place, there is inadequate legislation for the protection of this class of children; and, in the second place, an apparent failure to apply the laws already in existence. I have gone about the State, more or less, and have asked: "What do you do with your truants?" And in many instances I would have the reply: "We have no truants." It is not many years ago that one of the largest cities in the State answered me in this way. I know there is a period when the boy tends to break away from the restraints of home and school, and more particularly when (as is the case) the school work is so manifestly uninteresting—when the teachers say merely: "You will go on this way, and do this work." We play truant with reference to the church; we play truant with reference to our social duties, and a thousand and one other things. It is not to be wondered at—the boy's truancy from school, the desire for outdoor life, the desire to see, when his intellectual and spiritual and physical needs are not provided for in the school to-day.

In the primary course to the seventh and eighth grade we are providing primarily a course of instruction for girls. It is not what the boy wants; neither is it what he needs. Do not be surprised that the boy plays truant. This is the period when the migratory instinct begins in the boy—he wants to get away, and get out, to get the outdoor life, to swim, run and do a hundred and one other things; simply because there is reverberating in his nervous system this impulse to do things, that during a long period his ancestors practiced. If we want to keep a group of boys in school, we must provide them with the mental pabulum, the opportunities for the mind's reactions, which they need for that particular period. I profoundly believe that we are not

making those provisions to-day; that it would be decidedly better, indeed, during the midsummer months of the year to turn these boys loose into the real spirit of outdoor life, that would build up bodies, that would give vigor, that would give the opportunities for motor reaction, that would enable them to swim and climb and run, and that would be worth infinitely more to them than the arithmetic and the reading and the other work that we are giving them.

That, it does seem to me, is one of the opportunities for the solution of the truant problem. A second thing that we need to do is to provide adequate institutions for these children, if we do have truancies; and we must have institutions for at least the temporary care of those boys who have not the proper home conditions. It is a recognized fact that most of our truants represent, at least, partial orphans; one parent is dead, or they are the children of deserted parents, or one parent is in prison; in other words, it is a broken home; therefore, we must step in and provide the kind of restraint that the boy needs during that critical period; not, as I have pointed out before, that the truant is in himself a criminal; but he is giving reign to tendencies, in breaking away from the restraints of home and school, that will soon make him one.

"Would you stop the flowing river?
Think you it would cease to flow
Onward? It must go on forever;
Better teach it where to go."

We would better give the boy what he needs, even though we curtail a bit the ordinary school instruction that we are trying to give him to-day.

Session on "Homes in the City."

Tuesday, April 4th, 9:30 A. M.

CHAIRMAN, HON. EDWARD W. GRAY, NEWARK, MEMBER OF THE N. J. BOARD OF TENEMENT HOUSE SUPERVISION.

REMARKS AND RESOLUTIONS OFFERED BY ARTHUR W. MAC DOUGALL, NEWARK, N. J.

I have been asked by the Charity Organization Department of the Russell Sage Foundation, which Department has now taken over the work started by the Transportation Committee appointed by the National Conference of 1903, to put before this Conference the question of better methods with regard to issuing free transportation, and to ask the passage of a resolution. The habit of passing on dependents from State to State and from city to city throughout the United States without proper investigation and proper guarantees that the beneficiary will be really benefited, has come to a point where there is need of radical action.

The National Conference deemed the matter of sufficient importance as to call for the creation of a Special Committee. This Committee adopted a set of rules and conditions, and it is the universal adoption of these rules and conditions precedent to issuing the transporation that the Russell Sage Foundation wishes to secure. We have the same tendency in this State of passing along dependents from one city to another, and it is desired that this Conference should put itself on record as opposed to this tendency. I therefore offer the following resolution:

Before offering this resolution I wish to call attention to a pamphlet entitled "Passing On," copies of which I have in hand, which the Russell Sage Foundation will be glad to distribute. This pamphlet endeavors to show clearly the bad results from the practice of carelessly issuing free transportation.

Resolved, That the New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction hereby expresses its opposition to the practice of sending on dependents from one city to another until full and satisfactory investigation has been made to determine whether there are responsible persons at their destination willing and able to care for them, or it has been established that they are legal charges upon the community to which they are to be sent;

Resolved, That the Conference expresses its approval of the telegraphic code and agreement of the National Conference of Charities and Correction regarding the transportation of non-residents, and urges the acceptance of the conditions therein laid down by all charitable organizations and public officials throughout this State.

RESOLUTION OFFERED BY JOHN J. GASCOYNE, NEWARK, N. J.

Resolved, That this Conference endorse the bill now before the Senate and known as Assembly Bill No. 456, making it unlawful for women to work more than ten hours daily.

(Both resolutions referred to the Committee on Resolutions.)

The Housing Problem.

AN ADDRESS BY LAWRENCE VEILLER, DIRECTOR, NATIONAL HOUSING ASSOCIATION, NEW YORK CITY.

Less than ten days ago the whole metropolitan district was stirred to its depths by a calamity in New York City which has filled literally the whole country with a horror and sympathy that has not been shown before in years.

I am not concerned so much with the sufferings of those 143 victims of our great fire in New York, because in a way I am hardened to such things; but I am deeply interested in what may be termed the psychological phenomenon of this fire. When you come to think of it, it is very strange that the country should be stirred in this way by the death of 143 people, because, in a sense, these victims were fortunate. Their fate was a kind one, compared to that of the average tuberculosis sufferer. There was no lingering illness, no seeing their vitality fail day by day, no realization that their loved ones were going to be left in want to suffer; but suddenly, in one merciless stroke, their lives were blotted out. And yet that same merciless taking away strikes us all, still, with horror; and no matter what one may say, that sense of horror prevails and remains.

Now let me ask you the question: Why is it that the whole people of this country feel horror at an episode of this kind and yet seem incapable of being stirred to a sense of sympathy by the far more serious death, the far more serious suffering, that goes on day after day, hour after hour, in every part of this State, and in every part of the United States?

I want you to think about it, because it is really an extraordinary phenomenon; and the answer to that question means

the solution of a great many of our social problems. This is really the problem which confronts the social worker of to-day—how to make the public not only understand the conditions, but to care so much about them that they will be done away with. Why is it that the thousands of unnecessary deaths from tuberculosis make no special impression upon our minds? Why is it that the disease and suffering produced by the adverse living environment, under which so many thousands of our people live, make no impression on the minds of the great public? I have thought about it for a good many years and tried to account for it, and so far as I have been able to reach any conclusion, it seems to me it is because these things I mention are so impersonal.

Imagination, I suppose, is the rarest gift in the world. It is our lack of this quality, I believe, that renders us incapable of perceiving the consequences of these conditions which we allow to prevail. I am rather inclined to think that we need to return to pagan times; to see dragons and demons in all our modern evils. Of course, that is what the world did in the olden days—the knight in mediæval time who jousted in the tournament, and who couched his lance and destroyed some terrible dragon, probably was only fighting bacteria of some kind. Some sickening, stagnant pool which spread disease throughout the whole community was unquestionably the natural prototype of the dragon. We have our dragons and demons with us to-day, and I almost wish for pagan times once more so that we might personify, if possible, the evils of our modern social and industrial city life.

If it were suddenly announced here that some neighboring circus in the vicinity of Princeton had lost control of its wild animals in some storm and they were all roaming in the neighborhood of Princeton, this hall would be emptied and every Princetonian would rush to his home to protect his little ones, and the men of Princeton would be organized into parties, with weapons, to seek out these wild and dangerous beasts and capture them; similarly, if it were known that some desperate criminal had escaped from your State prison and was lurking in the woods around Princeton, every man in Princeton would rush to the

defence of his loved people and try and capture that criminal. Yet we face far more serious dangers every day of our lives, and none of us pay the slightest attention to them.

If I were to tell you that less than a mile distant from this meeting there are vile privy vaults which are a much more serious menace than any dragon of ancient times, or any escaped wild animal or desperate criminal, you would do nothing about it. How can we make you care enough about it to remedy the conditions which vex our civilization?

When we come to think of it, it is really a stupid thing, this that we are doing every day, and have been doing for years. We have been manufacturing disease, poverty, vice and crime just as certainly as though we had built a factory on the outskirts of this town and had hired two or three hundred hands and employed them from nine to ten hours a day and set them to work at machines—literally and truly—here in New Jersey and in all other States of this country, we have been manufacturing disease and poverty, vice and crime. Isn't it about time to stop? I am sure it is. We are all conscious of a new spirit that is abroad throughout the entire land. Why, in my short memory as a social worker, fifteen years ago we were told then that it was useless to attempt to improve social conditions. We we were laughed at, as dreamers, and to-day they are talking about the abolition of poverty. We are talking about prevention in every conference we go into—prevention of disease, prevention of crime, prevention of insanity even; there is a complete new spirit; the outlook is deeply encouraging, and we can expect to see these evils which have vexed us for so many years overcome.

We realize to-day that we cannot let people live like pigs and expect them to act like men. We can no longer afford to neglect the homes of the poor. In fact, we can no longer afford to neglect the home of anybody. When men lived in houses built of reeds, they had constitutions of oak. To-day, when men live in houses built of oak, they have constitutions of reeds.

You may ask, what are these conditions to which you call attention and which seem so alarming? What are the main

housing evils from which any community suffers? Every community has the same evils, has the same problems. It is not one problem in Hoboken and another in Jersey City and another in Newark and another one in Trenton and another one in New Brunswick, but in every city of New Jersey, and in every city of every other State in the United States, you will find the same housing problems, the same bad housing conditions. Don't misunderstand me. I don't mean to say that there are not local variations which change in each community. Of course there are; but the fundamental evils are the same in every city and in every small town.

Now, briefly summed up, the housing evils that give us concern are the following: In the first place, privy vaults of all kinds; in the second place, filthy garbage, neglected rubbish, and refuse of every indescribable kind allowed to accumulate in close proximity to the homes of the poor; inadequate plumbing, dark rooms, cellar dwellings—and this is an extraordinary thing: In the small towns, in the little cities, we find cellar dwellings among the early evils, things that absolutely should never exist, that oughtn't to be tolerated for a moment, which we can understand developing in our large cities, with the pressure of population, but which in the small city seem perfectly inexplicable; and then that giant question of room overcrowding, a problem which we have not yet even attempted to solve in America. We have not even scratched the surface of it; and yet it is a problem which is clutching every American community in its grasp, and a problem that cries aloud for solution. It is inseparably bound up with problems of race and nationality. It comes to us as a direct importation, as do most of our slums. We find it where we find Italians and Russian-Polish and Slavic races generally; and we do not find it to any great extent among other races; seldom among the native born Americans, or the Irish, or the Negro.

The housing problem is a three-fold one: It is a sanitary problem, it is a social problem, and it is a structural problem; and also it concerns the future, the present and the past. We must see to it that new buildings are built which are fit for

people to live in; that all our buildings are maintained in proper condition, and that the mistakes of former years are remedied and the old rookeries are improved. But while it is a sanitary, social and a structural one, it is chiefly a sanitary problem.

We are apt to be led astray, sometimes, I think, by the emphasis which is laid upon the peculiar and unique conditions which exist in the great city of New York. There, with our high tenement houses and our land overcrowding and our dark-room evil, we are apt to think that those are the main housing evils throughout the country. They are not. I know of no city in the United States (and I know the housing conditions in most of the leading ones from personal, first-hand knowledge)—I know of no city in the United States, outside of New York and in a few isolated sections of Boston and some of the New Jersey cities, where there is any problem of congestion, or land overcrowding. I know of few cities in the United States with any very serious problem with reference to dark rooms, though a number have the beginnings of the problem.

But I know of no city in the United States where there is not the problem of the unsanitary privy vault; I know of no city where there is not the confusion of neglected filth and garbage; I know of few cities where there is not a serious problem of the alleys; I know of few cities where there is not the problem of room overcrowding.

So far as the housing problem is an architectural problem, there is very little to concern us. It is a perfectly simple proposition to plan a good house for working men to live in, in most of our American cities. I am not referring to New York, for the high land values there make it a very difficult problem. But so long as we keep our houses two-rooms deep, have plenty of land at the rear, and have them front on the street, there is practically no architectural problem involved.

Don't let your minds dwell too much on the building of model tenements as a solution for the housing problem. It has never solved the housing problem in any State of the United States. Our model tenements are excellent in their way; but, so far as New Jersey is concerned, they ought not to exist. I am

tempted to quote Dr. Goler, of Rochester. When, a few weeks ago, I learned there was a project on foot for model tenements in Rochester, I wrote him and asked him to use his influence to kill it. He replied: "Of course, I will. Model tenements? Who ever heard of such a thing! Did you ever hear of a model boil?" The tenement house, the big block building, is not a desirable thing, build it as model as you will.

Here you are in Princeton, halfway between New York and Philadelphia. Don't copy the mistakes of New York, but copy the successes of Philadelphia. Philadelphia has solved the urban housing problem in America, so far as the type of house is concerned. There, one million people live in small houses, each family in its own home. Now, when you go and see those miles of little two-story houses stretching as far as the eye can reach, and you are inclined to say: "Oh, the monotony of it!" get down on your knees and thank God that you have got them; and then come to New York and see our miles of six-story tenements, with the equal monotony, but multiplied up in the air.

What is the application of all this to New Jersey? Have you in your different cities in New Jersey the evils I have mentioned? Yes. I can answer for you. You have them. You have them in some cities intensified to a really discreditable degree. And what are you going to do about it, and what have you done about it? What you have done about it is so slight that you might almost say: "Almost nothing." I don't mean Mr. Gray; I don't mean Capt. Allen, or the other members of the New Jersey Tenement House Commission. I mean the people of New Jersey; I mean the charity workers assembled in this Conference. The great mass of them, for all the years they have been working on social problems in New Jersey, have done nothing about removing the causes of poverty, so far as housing conditions go, and that is why you have these bad housing conditions. Don't think it is due solely to the greed of the landlord; the responsibility rests upon you—upon all the citizens of New Jersey, first; and, second, upon the socal workers, whose business it is to call attention to bad conditions.

What are you to do about it? First of all, you are to see that

there is an organized public sentiment behind the work that has been done in the past and that is now being done. If you want to improve housing conditions in New Jersey, if you want to stop manufacturing poverty, vice, crime and disease, you have got to do something yourselves. The people of New Jersey have got to show that they care about it, and when they do show that, and show it in an organized way, you will get results, and get them quickly.

After that? Well, in the first place, you must see that the tools that you have to work with are kept sharp. The chief tool is the Tenement House Commission of the State of New Jersey; and it needs to be sharpened. I don't say that in any sense of criticism of it; because I have the greatest admiration for the splendid work that has been done by the men who have served the public on that board, and by their excellent executive, Captain Allen; but you must strengthen their hands. Here is the first practical thing for you to do; the chairman doesn't know I am going to say this, and may be very much disconcerted. It happens that the chairman of this meeting was one of the original members of the Board of Tenement House Supervision appointed six years ago; his term of office has expired; his successor is to be appointed; there should go out from this conference a resolution, setting before Governor Wilson the desirability of retaining Commissioner Gray in office on that unpaid board, so that the State may not lose the value of his service.

That is the first thing to do, and it is a thing that can easily be done. Governor Wilson is the kind of governor that will respond to it. Any ordinary governor would say: "Mr. Gray was chairman of the Republican State Committee, and I can't have a man who was so active in politics on a State board under a Democratic administration," but Governor Wilson, I believe, is not that kind of Democrat; he is a big, broad-guaged man; it's up to you to take no chance. Put it up to him; let him realize that the people of the State want Commissioner Gray kept in office.

Now, the second thing to do. Acquaint yourselves with the work which the Tenement House Commission is doing, and when you have done that, you will marvel at what has been accom-

plished with an inadequate force, with inadequate appropriations. The next thing to do, and this has to be done right away and effectively, and have organization back of it, is to see that the Tenement House Commission gets the increased appropriation from the State legislature, which it is so sadly in need of.

I am going to read you a few statistics. They are very few. At the present time in the Tenement House Commission they have twenty-two inspectors for the entire state, a secretary, two plan examiners, four typewriters, an office boy and four clerks; that is thirty-four employes in the Tenement House Commission of New Jersey, for the entire State of New Jersey. How many employes do you think we have in the Tenement House Department for the city of New York? Eight hundred, and we have not enough. And yet you in New Jersey expect to accomplish results with thirty-four employes.

The Tenement House Commission, which is a non-political body—an unpaid board, with a paid executive and a paid staff—has asked the legislature this year for ten more inspectors, at the high salary of $1,200 a year; for two typewriters, at the high salary of $50 a month, and for two clerks, at a salary of $100 a month—an increase in their annual appropriation of $15,600. If you were organized effectively they would get that appropriation, I haven't the least doubt of it; because I have done it—I know how it is done; and I have been intimately acquainted with legislatures for fifteen years.

If you organize effectively; if the chairman of the finance committee realizes that Mrs. Alexander and the people of this Conference and the leading people of New Jersey generally want this appropriation made, it will be made. This is the important thing for you to do. If you should adjourn this Conference and stop all your deliberations and go down to Trenton and get that appropriation through, if you did nothing else in the entire year, the State of New Jersey would be greatly benefited thereby. But you do not need to stop your other operations, I am sure.

And the next thing to do is to study the New Jersey Tenement House Law. Do that and you will see that, excellent as it is, it is very imperfect. I stated, at the beginning of my remarks,

that we were all shocked with the horror of that fire catastrophe in New York; yet what about New Jersey? I am not referring to the Newark fire; I am not referring to your factories; but I am referring to the tenement houses of New Jersey. Do you know that Captain Allen and his commission have no right to order fire escapes put on tenement houses unless they are three stories high? Do you think that is a good thing to allow? I have clipping after clipping from New Jersey papers reporting serious accidents and many deaths from fire in Jersey City.

A serious defect of your law is that it applies only to houses with three families or more. Some of the worst housing conditions in New Jersey thus escape entirely all adequate sanitary inspection. You have hosts of two-family houses; you have thousands of one-family houses, shacks and shanties, that you can do nothing with. The inspector may find twenty people in one room in a two-family house, and can do nothing about it. Every year a new lot of houses go up. Yes, they are an improvement over the old houses, still, far, far from what you ought to have; scores of those that are being built have for light and air shafts only a few inches wider than our despised "dumb-bell" air shaft of New York ten years ago, now pilloried and execrated by the people. In New Jersey they can, to-day, build houses with shafts twenty-two inches wide, sixty-five feet long and three stories high. Such a shaft is adequate neither for light nor ventilation.

Captain Allen smiles as he listens to this, as he well may, because he thinks of the terrible fight he has had to enforce the provisions of this law which the builder and the owner and the small property holder has thought was drastic and outrageous in its control of his property; and he wonders what they would say to him if he tried to get and enforce laws such as I am advocating.

But let us stop and consider, you have had this law seven years; is it not time now to take another step forward? And you can take it if you arouse the people of the State; if you get together with Captain Allen and Mr. Gray and his associates; if the members of the Legislature, the public press and the com-

munity generallly realize that in the State of New Jersey there is an enlightened public sentiment which demands that the manufacturing of poverty, disease and crime shall cease.

Discussion of Mr. Lawrence Veiller's Address.

BY GROSVENOR ATTERBURY, NEW YORK CITY.

The impression is rather general, I think, that you have only to scratch an architect to find a plumber. But the disguise of the architect to-day covers something even more complex. I mean that his important problems are more than architectural in the ordinary sense of that word; for they are, in many cases, essentially those of other professions, though their solution is required in terms of architecture. This is especially true of the housing problem, where the real crux of the question lies far below the surface problem of structural planning. And the point that I wish to emphasize is one that has already been touched upon—that what we want to-day is not so much model tenements as model conditions. It is no longer a question of architectural planning. I think we can demonstrate mathematically that the latest model tenements give you the maximum accommodation for the minimum space possible under the present standard of legal, social and hygienic requirements. To-day, questions as to the conditions that determine the requirements of the plan are much more in point. While Mr. Veiller is correct in saying that they are hygienic and social rather than structural, I would like to go a step further back and say that they are fundamentally economic.

There is no doubt as to the result that you will get from the depreciation of currency or the cornering of a commodity market, and there is absolutely no more question as to the results that will follow from a set of conditions which compel people to live under an evil code of ethics or in a bad hygienic environment. The responsibility for such conditions in the last analysis really rests upon us as citizens. Fundamentally, it is not an architectural responsibility; it is not the responsibility of the

Tenement House Department; it is not the responsibility of the Health Department, or, still less, of the Building Department. The case in point which illustrates this so obviously is the recent catastrophe in the Asch Building, in New York, to which Mr. Veiller has alluded. The idea that the Building Department, particularly its chief, Mr. Miller, who is a most painstaking, careful, earnest man, the best superintendent we ever had, was in any way responsible is preposterous. To my thinking, the final responsibility pertains rather to the fundamental conditions that produce crowded factories of such height. It is a responsibility that should be borne by us, who as citizens largely neglect our political duties and permit in office men who fail to anticipate or adequately cope with conditions that are bound to develop with the extraordinarily rapid growth of this country and corresponding concentration of its population. The matter, then, is one of distribution of population, which is to be controlled most naturally by city planning, the incidence of taxation, and the working of the laws of economics.

On the other hand, it must be admitted that so long as we have these underlying causes at work, and while we are striving to modify and eliminate them, there is much that can be done by way of counteracting their evil results. While it is not as wise as prevention, the curative specific is obviously not to be neglected. Now, we should realize in this connection that congestion of population is a symptom. It is an expression of a basic condition that has paralled the progress of society. The upward progress of society has been contemporaneous with the increase in urban population, and we, as a new nation, are probably feeling the growing pains of it with particular acuteness. I doubt if we can stop this tendency toward urbanization. We might far better realize this as a condition to be reckoned with, and as a first step toward coping with it try to understand what so-called "congestion" is and what it is not.

In the first place we must differentiate between congestion and concentration of population. We must also realize that there are very definite advantages of concentration of population, so that in our efforts to improve conditions we shall not remove the benefits of concentration along with the dangers of congestion.

It is probably desirable, for example, to encourage the use of land to its safe limit of population, because any other use of land is not economical; and so long as we can put a certain number of people safely on a certain area of land, it will probably be to their ultimate advantage to be so concentrated, rather than to have living costs increased by a less economical land apportionment. The logical sequel of this is, therefore, that we should try in every way to transform "congestion" of population into harmless "concentration" before we attempt measures that make for decentralization or distribution of the excess of population. For these reasons, I would like to emphasize particularly the necessity of a very clear understanding of congestion as differentiated from centralization or concentration of population. Now high land values do not necessarily mean congestion, although they usually do mean centralization or concentration of population. Ordinarily the higher the land value rental, the greater the number of people to the acre; but until you get to a certain limit—and that limit may vary with our means of housing and the characters of the occupants—you do not necessarily find "congestion." For example: We regard a population of seven or eight hundred to the acre in the tenement districts of New York as serious congestion. Our land values in the tenement districts are, perhaps, based on these figures. But the Hotel Belmont, the Manhattan, the St. Regis, the Plaza probably run as high as from fifteen to eighteen hundred, and at times possibly two thousand per acre—and ye we do not call that congestion. Why? Because while the density of population is very great—probably greater than any other block in the world—the occupants are all properly housed.

To sum up, the hope of bettering our city housing conditions is two-fold: First, in prevention, by which I mean the modification of the economic conditions that tend to cause dangerous pressure of population with all its resulting evils. Secondly, in the alleviation of these symptomatic and evil results—the transformation of dangerous congestion into harmless, and in many cases beneficial, concentration of population by proper housing facilities and regulations.

Discussion Continued.

BY CAPTAIN CHARLES J. ALLEN, NEWARK, SECRETARY N. J. BOARD OF TENEMENT HOUSE SUPERVISION.

It seems presumptuous for me, as an amateur in this work, to attempt to discuss or question anything that a professional such as Mr. Vellier has said. In the work in the Tenement House Department, or, rather, in my work as director of the work of the Tenement House Department, I have not had time to go into the effort to solve the housing problems. We simply found certain conditions existing, and we have thought that the surest way to a finish is a straight line; and so far as our work in the Tenement House Department is concerned, I have scarcely given a thought to the solution—the ultimate solution—of the tenement problem. My work has been directing the attack, the direct frontal attack on the evil as we find it existing. The theoretical end—others who are, as Mr. Vellier is, qualified in that direction, can tell you more about it.

When we started in the work of the Tenement House Department in this State, the first requisite was to know what we had to do—to know just what we had to attack. We started with part of our force in making a physical census of the tenement house condition in the State; and just as soon as we had enough of the work around to start another part of the force on the removal of the violations, that was done. Now, we have in the office of the department in Newark a total record of 46,642 tenement houses which were in existence at the time the tenement house law went into effect. The card records in the office show in detail every condition that exists in those houses; and there isn't—well, not half of one per cent. of the entire number on which there isn't anywhere from two to twenty violations of the law. The efforts of the department have been to remove as much as possible the violations of the law we found to exist; and the work of our old building squad has, from the organization of the department until the close of the last

fiscal year, resulted in the removal of 71,468 violations that we found in the old tenements. This is without regard to the work of the fire escape men of the department. These figures relate to the removal of back-yard privy vaults and sinks, of which we have done away with 1,472. The department has installed 5,336 sanitary water-closets; has brought about the repairs of 1,431; has effected the general cleaning and repairing of 4,877; of foul cellars (and some of the foulest cellars that can be found in any place, can be found in the crowded sections of Newark, Jersey City, Hoboken and Paterson)—of foul cellars we have cleaned up thoroughly 9,389; had the sidewalls and the ceilings of the cellars cleaned thoroughly and whitewashed, as well as having the refuse removed and the floors repaired.

In 833 tenement houses we found the stairs so badly broken as to be dangerous. Those have been repaired. The roofs have been repaired in 675 houses; the woodwork has been removed from under and around the sinks—the woodwork which encloses the nasty little dark closet in which they hide away the garbage pail. The customary way of depositing the refuse in the garbage pail is to throw it at it and if it hits it, all right; if it doesn't, it is a miss and doesn't count—those little closets have been done away with in 14,599 cases. Scuttles have been placed in the roof, and fixed iron ladders or stairs installed, leading to the roof, as an auxiliary to the fire escapes, in 1,646 tenement houses. In 594 tenement houses we found no sinks or running water, the entire water supply of the house being obtained from a hydrant in the yard. We have had sinks and running water put in every apartment in each of those 544 houses. In one case the houses were owned by a wealthy corporation in Newark—three houses in a row, all tenements occupied by eighteen families, all of whom obtained water from one hydrant in the yard. When we notified the owners that the apartments must be provided with water, their real estate manager came to the office and wanted to know: "What will you do about it if we don't put them in?" "Sue." "How much can you get?" "One hundred dollars in each case." "But in order to get that $100 you would have to wait probably six

months to get the case into court; and then if you win you will have to start all over again." I replied, "I'll tell you what I'll do; I'll write the story for the newspapers and I'll see that it goes into the newspapers; the story will call attention to the fact that your company refuses to put water in these houses; that your company is a heavy stockholder in a local brewery; the inference will be, naturally, that your company is endeavoring to force your tenants to drink their beer." He said, "we'll put in the sinks and running water next week;" and they did.

Now, about the dark rooms, of which Mr. Veiller has told you—we have our troubles in that direction also—not to such a great extent as in New York, but enough to keep us working at it all the time. We have succeeded in placing windows in the cross-partitions, between the dark interior rooms and the adjoining rooms having direct light, in 1,992 tenement houses. That means that in all of the houses included in that list the interior rooms which, until we got busy, were without light or air, except such as entered through the door leading from one room to the other, we have had placed in the cross-partitions between the dark rooms and the adjoining rooms with direct light, windows five feet by three feet, or fifteen square feet of glazed area, thus enabling the dark rooms to borrow some degree of light from the adjoining rooms.

We have had fire escapes placed on 3,175 tenement houses in all parts of the State, and we have on file in the offices notices of contracts for the erection of fire escapes on 378 additional houses. One of the features of our fire escape work is the difficulty of keeping the fire escapes clear of obstructions, after they have been erected. Many tenants regard the fire escape balconies as just so much more storage room. You would be surprised to see some of the things we find on them. In one case in Jersey City we found a pinao box, such as is used to ship upright pianos in, placed right over the well-hole, with a half ton of coal in it. What a bully time those tenants would have had getting down that fire escape, if they had had to shovel the coal out and then move the big box. Last week the Paterson newspapers had a story of a fire in a tenement house in that

city. The building was a three-story house, but it had fire escapes. The fire did not amount to much, but the halls and stairs were pretty well filled with smoke. When the fire started, the tenants, instead of using the fire escapes and getting safely out of the house, thought first to save their property. They dragged their trunks, bedding, chairs and tables out into the halls and threw them down the stairs, thus barricading themselves in and the firemen out.

In another case, in Newark, four or five months ago, a fire started at mid-day in a new-law tenement house, on which there were three sets of fire escapes, the building being on a corner, with fire escapes at front and rear, and also on the side street. The Battalion Chief of the Fire Department in that district told me that when he and his men reached the building, within three minutes after the first stroke of the alarm, the fire escape balconies were crowded with women and children. The women made no attempt to use the fire escapes to reach the ground, but huddled on the balconies. When the firemen appeared on the scene they were welcomed with a chorus from the excited women: "Catch-a da bambino." It was all the firemen could do to prevent the women from throwing their babies down from the balconies to the firemen.

During the six years of the Department's existence we have supervised the construction of new-law tenement houses, aggregating in cost $62,683,000. That means that under our surveiliance there have been built 8,194 tenement houses, and that means furnishing accommodations in new-law tenement houses, with some regard to decent living; with sink and running water in each apartment; with water-closet within each apartment, and for the sole and exclusive use of that apartment; with every room having a window opening directly to the outer air; all rooms nine feet high; all stairs and all halls three feet wide in the clear; with fire stops placed where experience has shown them to be needed; with fire escapes on all buildings more than three stories high, for 49,591 families. The tenants of the new-law tenement houses erected under our supervision would make a good-sized town, if you got 'em all together.

It is the fact that because of the insistence of the Department on absolute compliance with the law, the Department has become more or less unpopular in some sections. As the executive officer of the Department, coming in direct contact with the owners and builders of tenement houses, I have perhaps felt the lack of popularity more than the others. An instance of this occurred recently. A few weeks ago a visitor from out of town came to the offices of the Department, to obtain some information about an irregularly shaped tract in which some of his people were interested. After I had spent some time explaining to him what could be done in the matter he expressed a wish to meet "this fellow Captain Allen." I explained the situation to him and he went on—"I have heard a great deal about you in Hudson county." I said, "tell me about it; what have you heard about me?" He replied, "I can't; I belong to the Holy Name Society."

The lack of popularity extends not only to the owners of tenement houses, but I found it vividly illustrated yesterday afternoon, when I was given a hearing before the appropriations committee of the legislature, so that I might explain to the committee the needs of our department and the necessity for an increase in our appropriation. We want ten more inspectors, at least; we want two more clerks in the office, because our present force of clerks is compelled to work every day until six o'clock to keep up with the work, although the official day of the department ends at 4.30 o'clock. The four girls employed in the offices are there every day until six o'clock, and Saturday afternoon off spells holiday for those girls.

The State has no right to expect its employes to work after hours in that fashion. I explained that to the legislators yesterday and told them what we want and why we want it. I was questioned at considerable length, and when I stated that we want ten additional inspectors, at $1200—"You mean that you want $12,000 more a year for salaries?" I replied, "Yes, that is what we want and what we expect; twenty-two and—well, I thought they were going to send out for a policeman.

The necessity for the increased force is so apparent that it

would seem as though no argument were necessary. The need for more inspectors, the necessity for more clerical help in the office is such that it would seem to appeal to the appropriations committee without argument, but it doesn't work that way. On behalf of the Tenement House Department, I want to endorse what Mr. Veiller has said, that it is up to this Conference and to people of this kind and to conferences of this kind to stand by us and to help us to secure what we need for our work. The State can have anything it wants if it will pay for it. The State can buy help, and it is necessary for the State to buy health; it is gatherings of this kind that will influence the legislators, and, sooner or later, bring to the members of the legislature the realization that public health is a purchaseable matter and can be safeguarded only by providing the appropriations necessary to insure the removal of conditions which may threaten the public health and by guarding against the occurrence of such conditions.

Discussion Continued.

BY ERNEST D. EASTON, SECRETARY NEWARK ANTI-TUBERCULOSIS ASSOCIATION, NEWARK, N. J.

I have a few words to say in regard to the tuberculosis situation in Newark as it affects housing conditions.

In the first place, from one-seventh to one-tenth of the entire human race is said to die from tuberculosis. Approximately one-fourth die of this disease between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years. This is the working age for men and the productive age for women. There are 4,000 deaths annually in New Jersey. Twenty-five per cent. of all relief, according to the United Charities of Chicago, goes to tuberculous families; there are many conditions which produce this enormous death rate and necessitate so much relief. We have already discussed some of them. I want to take a few minutes to tell about housing conditions which have been found in connection with tuberculous families in Newark.

In 1909-10 the Newark Anti-Tuberculosis Association conducted an investigation of four hundred and sixty-five houses in which from two to fifteen deaths from tuberculosis occurred during the previous six years. Of these the Tenement House Commission had a record of two hundred and seventy-two, showing that there had been some violation of the tenement house laws in regard to cleanliness, light or air. Most of the houses in which three or more deaths occurred were found to be dirty and in an unsanitary condition. In twenty-eight houses in which only two deaths occurred the infection was found to be due primarily to carelessness and ignorance. Of the two hundred and seventy-two houses of which the Tenement House Commission had a record, fifty-five were found to have one hundred and eighty-two dark rooms, one of which had sixteen, one fifteen, one eleven, one nine, one eight, and eight additional houses had five or more dark rooms. One hundred and sixty-two tenements had unclean halls; fifty-six needed paint or whitewash; thirty-nine were not adequately lighted; forty-two had no sky-light nor ventilation. Fifty-one cellars were found to be damp; eighty-nine were full of rubbish, while two hundred and five needed whitewash. Eleven living-rooms with no windows were found in cellars. Seventy-six yards were found to be full of rubbish; sixteen housed unclean animals. Seventy-six contained unclean water compartments. Two hundred and twenty-eight of the two hundred and seventy-two tenements did not contain toilets in the apartments, while sixty-three had toilets on the rear porch.

During 1910 there were eight hundred and five deaths from tuberculosis in Newark. There were one hundred and thirty houses in which two or more deaths had occurred, representing one hundred and forty-eight cases, or eighteen per cent. of our total deaths in Newark may have occurred through infection in the house. Of the one hundred and thirty houses, the Tenement House Commission has a record of seventy-six. Twenty-six of these houses had at least seventy-three dark rooms, varying from one to twelve, and twelve had dark cellars. Three had dark halls, five dirty halls, and ten dirty yards. We have an incomplete record of the one and two family houses, but so far six dark rooms, eight dark halls and four dirty cellars have been found.

Newark has another interesting housing situation that more or less indirectly affects the health of the entire city. In ten of our lodging houses there is an ever-changing, though constant population of over one thousand floaters. Many of these men are suffering from tuberculosis and other diseases, and when they become too feeble to take care of themselves they are sent to our hospitals. During the past seven years ninety-one deaths have been traced to these different lodging houses, thirty-one of which occurred in 1910. One of these had six; two five; one four; two three; one two, and three one. With an estimated population of one thousand this is a death rate of 3,100 per 100,000, as compared with about 225 per 100,000 for the entire city. Furthermore, many of these men eat in nearby restaurants and thus spread the disease broadcast.

During the past year, of five hundred and forty-one cases which we have had under our supervision, we have secured fairly definite information regarding the tubercular history and housing conditions of four hundred and forty-seven. Of these, one hundred and nineteen, or twenty-seven per cent. of the four hundred and forty-seven, live in one or two-family houses; two hundred and eighty-eight, or sixty-four per cent. live in two hundred and twelve tenements, or more than two-family houses; thirty-eight, or nine per cent., live in lodging houses or furnished rooms. Thirty-one per cent. of all our cases have had previous tubercular history in their families, showing that possibly the infection has come in that way. Indications are, however, that the crowded and filthy conditions of many tenements are largely responsible for the enormous death rate from tuberculosis; although, as you see, much can be traced directly to the carelessness and ignorance of the families themselves.

I dare say that these conditions can be duplicated in any city and that our Board of Health, Board of Works, Tenement House Commission, are doing effective work to reduce this enormous death rate, but there is still much to be done through education and legislation before we can hope for the elimination of tuberculosis from our midst.

Discussion Continued.

BY MR. RICHARD STEVENS, HOBOKEN, N. J.

As probation officer of Hudson county, it has been my pleasure and duty, during the last six years, to visit in hundreds of homes in our tenement house districts, and I think we all of us must recognize the fact that the housing conditions, if they are not deplorable, are at least not what they should be. I believe that New Jersey is not any better off, or worse off, in this respect than other states which have the same housing conditions, the same housing problem, the same character of population to deal with.

We, all of us, recognize the fact that housing conditions are deplorable in the great centers of population in our State. New Jersey is not better off, or worse off, in this respect than other states who have the same housing problem to take care of.

It is an easy matter for any one, whose duty brings him into constant contact with this question, to narrate by the hour heart-rending tales of misery and suffering, but it all resolves itself finally into the one great question, "what can be done to remedy matters?" We do not want to try and solve the question by evolving some utopian theory which can only be put into practice in the dim distant future, but some workable plan which can be inaugurated next week or next month.

There are three agencies through which we can work, the State Board of Tenement House Supervision the local boards of health and lastly private initiative.

The first of these agencies, the Tenement House Commission, does its work as a whole well and thoroughly, though its powers, under the law, might well be amplified in some respects.

The second one of the agencies, the local boards of health, are, as a rule, wretchedly inefficient. The cause of inefficiency is not a question of corruption or graft, but of ignorance, inertia and a lack of the proper appropriations with which to carry on their work. These boards (in Hudson county at least), do

their work fairly well as far as segregating contagious diseases, such as scarlet fever, diphtheria, etc., but where they fall down completely is in not compelling landlord and tenant to keep their premises in a sanitary condition.

Heaps of germ-breeding filth are allowed to remain week after week in the yards and even the hallways of our tenements. Families with three or four-room apartments are allowed to take in as many boarders as they want and the health and morals of themselves and their families suffer in consequence.

The remedy for these conditions lies with the women's clubs, the Boards of Trade, the Taxpayers' Associations and other similar bodies. If they would but bring the pressure of their influence to bear on the boards of health a world of good could be accomplished. Let me give you one incident bearing on this point: A Board of Trade in one of our cities induced the local Health Board to ask for an increased appropriation wherewith to employ municipal nurses who *can* do and *have* done so much to improve housing conditions. This increased appropriation will undoubtedly be forthcoming when such an influential body as the Board of Trade backs up the demand.

The third remedy which I had in mind for the improvement of the housing problem is what might be termed "Private Initiative."

Let those that have the means build model tenements. I do not mean by model tenement one that will net the investor only three or four per cent., but one whose returns compare well with that of the ordinary, dark, unsanitary tenement. If such a model tenement can be built and made to yield more than six per cent. on the investment, it will immediately appeal to a large number of hard-headed business men who are not filled immediately with altruistic ideas, but who are working for cash returns.

It is my contention that such a model tenement can be biult and made to pay. I am connected with a corporation which is now preparing plans for the erection in Hoboken of a tenement house according to the ideas of the Open Stair Tenement House Company; and on plans drawn by Mr. Atterbury Smith, the architect. I have not time to describe the many advantages

of such a plan, but they can be seen and appreciated by anyone visiting the Vanderbilt Tuberculosis Apartments at 77th Street and Avenue A, New York.

When we visit the homes of squalor and misery that lie around us in our great cities, we cannot sit by with folded hands and do nothing. It is not a question of philanthropy, but of fair dealing with those who cannot practically help themselves.

Let us get a move on, not next year, but next week. Those who have money can spend part of their wealth in a public-spirited effort to build new model tenements and houses, and we can, all of us, use our uttermost endeavor to see to it that the various agencies now existing under the law are waked up from their inertia and made to do their full duty.

Housing Conditions in Jersey City.

A PAPER BY MISS EUNICE BURTON, JERSEY CITY, N. J.

I want to read you some sentences from a book published by the Jersey City Board of Trade, entitled "Jersey City of To-day." It says: "The fireside is the throne, his home the palace of the working man of Jersey City. His house is a house, not a shelf, such as are the flats in cities where the tenement is the chief place of residence. He builds himself a garden; takes time to acquaint himself with the beautiful. His wife and children share his lot in the privacy of a real home. This is the story of the Jersey City man who toils with his hands; he would not change with any other man."

This was not written in order to deceive; probably it is a sincere statement. Yet it does show an ignorance of the fact that most of the Jersey City men "who toil with their hands" (and they form a very great proportion of the whole population) do live "in flats" in the tenements of Jersey City. And it seems to me that there must be throughout Jersey City a very similar ignorance of the evils of the housing in those tenements, for an informed public sentiment would not have tolerated the existence of such conditions as I found there again and again.

All were conditions which affected the moral or physical health of the community, but none were more vital than the dark bedrooms, the improper and insufficient water supply and the bad toilet facilities.

But before I speak of these, I want just to touch on a subject of less day-by-day import, but to which recent events have given such a tragic emphasis; that is, the means of escape in case of fire. The State law is not exacting; fire escapes are required only on tenements with four stories or more, but even this requirement is usually not complied with. In forty-four such tenements, which I found in three typical and widely separated blocks, only eight had fire escapes which could be considered at all adequate, and twenty-three (with four stories or more) had no fire escapes whatever.

Now as to dark rooms. They are the "skeleton in the closet" of many a lace-curtained house. My inspection in regard to dark rooms covered 90 houses and 455 apartments, in which lived 2,600 people. These houses were in three blocks, which I selected as typical, respectively of the first, third and fifth wards (which wards contain only eight per cent. of the total area of the city, but twenty-four per cent. of the total population). Two hundred and four, or nearly forty-six per cent. of these (445) apartments have dark rooms, and *so* dark that often I had to make a light before I saw that the room had windows on a tiny air shaft. I found 113 rooms with no windows at all. (In one house I took a flash-light at noon of a dark bedroom. And it was not until the picture was developed that I discovered that there had been someone asleep in the bed.) Four of these dark rooms were used as kitchen and bedroom; all the others were bedrooms. Rents ranged from $2 to $4.50 per room per month, and from one to five persons slept in each room. In one gloomy cellar room lived a family of twelve. The Tenement House Department had put windows in dark rooms in seven apartments.

Now as to the water supply in these three blocks. In one block, typical of the fifth ward, only twenty-eight out of forty-nine houses have sinks in the apartments. The other houses have their sinks in the public halls, each furnishing from one to four families with their sole water supply for washing, drinking,

cleaning and bathing. In one case the water supply for a house was in a yard-shed.

Of course, if an apartment has no sink it has no other convenience, but often it has only the sink. For example, in two blocks, only six out of 308 apartments had either bath tub or basin. And this means that of the 1,844 persons in those apartments only forty (or two per cent.) have any bathing facilities besides a sink in the kitchen or public halls, or occasionally stationary tubs.

In block 209, out of 746 persons there in 137 apartments, only 206 persons in 43 apartments (or 31 per cent.) have tub or basin.

But serious as this is, the toilet evil is far worse. In addition to the 90 houses in these three blocks I inspected the toilet facilities in 80 houses in consecutive blocks on such thoroughfares as Gregory, Grove and Henderson streets. I made this additional inspection because I thought the blocks I had inspected must be unusual in having so many privies. But the results from these casually selected blocks (on important streets) wholly coincided with the results from the originally chosen blocks.

Of 170 houses, 153, or ninety per cent., had toilets *not* in the apartments, but in the halls, yards, extensions and cellars. In 52 houses there was one family to each toilet. There were two families to each toilet in 72 houses. There were three families to each toilet in 21 houses, and four to each toilet in five houses.

And in three houses there were five families to each toilet. In five cases the provision was so insufficient that the yards and halls had been used instead, and elsewhere I found fecal matter standing in pails under sinks on the top floors.

Moreover, in only one case did a saloon in a tenement house have a separate toilet: usually the saloon, its employes and customers, used a yard toilet in common with one or more families.

Of the toilets outside the apartments twenty had the long hopper type of water closet, which hardly can be kept clean and properly flushed, and eight water closets had the valve flush, which is usually in bad repair. But much worse is the fact that sixty-four of the houses had no privies. Of 141 houses sixty-four had yard privies as their sole toilet facility—that is,

of one hundred and seventy houses inspected, sixty-four, or thirty-eight per cent., have yard privies.

The law (paragraph 164 of State Tenement House Act) says that "where a connection with a sewer is possible, all privy vaults —shall before *January 1, 1905,* be completely removed and sanitary toilets installed. All these streets have sewers (Colgate excepted). All these blocks are within the fire limits of a city of 250,000, and all have at least seventy per cent. of their total area built up, chiefly with tenement houses; and yet thirty-eight per cent of the houses have privies.

A privy is bad at its best, but the condition of these was incredible. Twenty-one of the vaults were full; only two were less than half full, and seventeen were overfull. And by overfull I mean that the fecal matter had risen above the rim of the vaults into the very structure of the seats. In one case, in a yard common to three houses, I found a privy with three compartments used by ten families, and a house of prostitution, and a saloon. Its vault was so full that it was leaping through the cracks of the seats, and under the toilet structure into the yard. The neighbors had objected to the overflow into their yards, and so someone had dug a trench from the leaking privy to the cellar window. So across the yard, through this open trench, human waste flowed into the cellar; and a broken rain leader poured into this trench, and thence into the cellar. To reach the toilet, one stepped across the trench on a plank half sunk in the filth.

To live over that cellar; to have one's kitchen windows open on that yard, with its odors and its flies; well, it is not exactly what one would choose for oneself. Yet these houses are not owned by an ignorant foreigner, but by a wealthy Jersey City estate.

In at least half the toilets there was no lock on the door. In one instance there were no doors whatever.

This particular privy vault was fifteen feet or more from the house, but in nineteen cases the vault was within ten feet, and in nine other cases was within five feet of the house, sometimes right against the house. In one instance, the foul privies for two houses were directly under the windows of a rear tenement,

and adjoined a shed for horses, and a cow shed (and that cow was kept, you know), because she gave milk. The manure pile from these stables was so near the front tenements that when the owner was pitching manure it flew to the kitchen window-sills of the first floor apartment.

My ten minutes is almost up, and I am sorry, for there is so much more to be told. But if you realize the dangers from just these four evils of which I have had time to speak, and if you remember that I have not been speaking of carefully selected horrors, but of repeated instances of general conditions, you'll think, I believe, that even this brief report indicates that the aid of public opinion is needed to bring about some improvements in the homes and firesides of the workingmen of Jersey City.

Housing Conditions in Elizabeth.

A PAPER BY MISS HARRIET TOWNSEND.

I am glad of this opportunity to speak of my obligation to Mr. Veiller's instruction, and the courtesy of Captain Allen, who was most amiable under the feminine interrogation point that invaded his office. Elizabeth has the honor of being the first city to my knowledge in New Jersey to realize Mr. Veiller's mediæval aspiration for the embodiment of some of the housing evils in the form of a wild beast, in that one of Captain Allen's inspectors, about a month ago, coming to Elizabeth to the Italian section, went down a dark cellar and, seeing a particularly dark shadow, which he thought a pile of rubbish, touched it and felt it was a grizzly bear. He retreated rapidly.

No systematic attempt to ascertain housing conditions in Elizabeth had been made prior to this small inspection of last spring. The attitude of mind quite common in cities of similar size and history is to lay stress on the glorious traditions of the past and the golden prosperity of the future, but the recognition of things as they are is slow and not popular. Elizabeth has grown so quickly that she has outstripped her early equipment, a patch has been put on in one department and a tuck let out in

another, but reconstruction on a larger pattern is the comprehensive method of fitting her out to meet the situation. The three different appellations in use by citizens of Elizabeth: Elizabeth-town, Elizabeth-port, Elizabeth—the Rail and Harbor City, denote three points of view and unconsciously regulate the users' attitude toward public matters. Elizabeth-town is cherished by those who cling to the Colonial traditions and who are genuine in the belief that their own green lawns and ample lot space are characteristic of Elizabeth's homes. The Rail and Harbor City has been coined by the Board of Trade and represents the commercial point of view—publicity, prosperity, population. Elizabeth-port stands for industry and because in the city's population of 73,000, 10,000 of the 14,000 men are employed in the factories, to view the city as a whole without bias one must recognize the fact that Elizabeth is an industrial city, and a survey of housing conditions must be one of workingmen's homes.

Therefore, in a spirit of fairness to find just what every part of the city offers to the workingman as a home, inspection was made by wards; 114 dwellings, containing 269 homes, were investigated; a proportionate number to the size of each of the twelve wards and houses of three different types were selected after careful observation, viz.: the tenement, the two-family house and the private house.

Lot overcrowding was found to prevail in four wards where rear dwellings are common; scores of inner lots covered with buildings three and four stories high, occupying ninety per cent. of the lot area are to be seen on almost every street in these wards. A niggardly habit, evident in otherwise good-class tenements and two-family houses in wards of German, Irish and American citizens, is that of building houses of five rooms deep, even with the lot line, leaving a triangular lot line court five by two and one-half feet as sole source of air and light for the three inside rooms, and when the lot adjoining is built up in similar manner, very often without a corresponding court, it makes a mere cleft for admission of air and light. That the idea of ventilation has not been circulating through the minds of local builders is apparent in every section. In one of the more prosperous districts a twelve-family double tenement has a central

air shaft four feet by twelve feet, which furnishes sole light and air to eighteen abutting rooms; the windows all face one another on the shaft, making it a veritable culture-tube, for, instead of an air intake at the bottom, there is a solid wood flooring and the top is glassed over with a skylight, its meagre louvers admitting air through eight half-inch spaces for eighteen bedrooms. Think what they must be in summer! Another tenement in this ward has its three kitchens and one bedroom, each deriving sole light and air supply from the same air shaft, with the toilets three feet by fourteen feet in size. In one tenement in the Italian section the families were cooking at 2 P. M. by lamplight in kitchens with no windows. It was found that two-family houses have as many dark rooms as the tenements, and let us say that while the State law regulates new tenements its specified minimum size court for air and light, four feet by ten feet, is far too small, and in a city covering an area of sixteen square miles it seems unnecessary that so many families have to spend their lives in twilight or artificial light. In the 114 houses inspected 118 dark rooms were found, 23 of them totally dark, like closets. Room overcrowding exists principally amongst unskilled foreigners, living in wards containing the greatest number of factories, to the extent of twenty men sleeping in one room ten feet by twelve feet, as many as nine persons to four rooms is common, and in several instances six persons in two rooms.

Twenty-six per cent. of the houses inspected had no cellars; twenty-five per cent. of the cellars observed had dirt floors. Fifty-four per cent. of the halls were dirty; thirty-five per cent. dark in the daytime, and in halls in which water sinks were placed, falling plaster and leaks defaced the walls.

While the city water supply is excellent and ample, thirteen per cent. of the families visited had inadequate water supply; sixteen per cent. of the families visited were obliged to share their one supply with three families or more; wells and cisterns found on premises frequently run dry in summer or become foul, so that the tenants are obliged to walk a block for water.

The toilet accommodations are the most serious feature of Elizabeth's housing, for the primitive yard vault in all degrees of dilapidation and filth prevails throughout the city. In some

instances directly against the rear wall of dwellings or within *twenty-one* feet of kitchens and less than twenty-five feet from cisterns and wells. Most frequently one is shared by many families, often with a saloon. Lack of privacy in absence of locks or sagging, unhinged doors frequently within five feet of the street invites social evils. A pernicious custom of connecting kitchen sinks with yard vaults which have sewer connection, permits entrance of sewer gas, as they have no counteracting trap or flush of water. The toilets in the cellar are an abomination, for in the darkness all kinds of neglect are allowed to exist and it seems to be no one tenant's duty to look after them. Almost invariably the plumbing is out of order. Besides these scattered, but frequent slum characteristics of yard vaults, the city has several colonies of from eight to ten families constituting the worst slum condition. These families are living and bringing up their children in ramshackle habitations, without cellars, with falling plaster, dilapidated woodwork, leaking roofs, sagging doors, overflowing vaults unconnected with sewers, surrounded by piles of garbage, rubbish and animal matter, depending for their water supply on wells and cisterns standing in the midst of this filth-soaked ground. Human waste of all description lies exposed to the sun, emitting poison throughout the neighborhood.

Some of the good things in Elizabeth's housing are: the numerous detached workingmen's homes with gardens, an habitual two-family house with rear porch giving ready exit and breathing space; the new building code of 1908, which provides for substantial construction and cement cellars. A conscientious building inspector who also co-operates with the State Tenement House Commission; the latter's attention in as far as its resources permit, in cleaning the tenements of which we have over 1,000 and the installation of sanitary plumbing; a new sewer system almost completed which will withdraw the sewage from the river, and the rarity of a bad tenement house fire, for the local board provides that all tenements shall have fire escapes and this is gradually being enforced. The particular housing problem, therefore, in Elizabeth is the dark room and the toilet

accommodation. In two-family house rows dark rooms may be constructed *ad libitum,* and the cellar toilet and yard vault are grave social and sanitary evils, for they may be found in every section and in every street.

The recognition of the obvious is not pleasant, but must be met before we can hope to make living conditions better and America a land of homes.

Housing Conditions in Hoboken.

A PAPER BY MISS MADGE D. HEADLEY, SECRETARY, TENEMENT HOUSE COMMITTEE OF THE CHARITY ORGANIZATION SOCIETY OF NEW YORK CITY.

To the many thousand people who daily throng its stations, piers and subways, Hoboken means only a queer name, given to a halting place on the journey somewhere else. A block back from the docks and railroad tower, one finds a town of interesting personality and great possibilities, but with all the problems—some small, some large—of a tenement house town.

Hoboken is, and always has been, a tenement house town. Few houses are occupied by only one family. The two and three-family house has been built ever since the town was incorporated, and there are now over 2,400 tenements, ranging from two-story wooden, to six-story brick, which house ninety-eight per cent. of its population of 70,000. As there is little vacant land, the only change in structural conditions will be the replacing of old types of tenements with new-law buildings. When this is done —which will not be done in this generation—conditions will be better, though, of course, as far from the ideal as they always are in a town consisting of huge multiple family dwellings. Maintenance and sanitary problems will increase in intensity.

In the tenements built before the passage of the New Jersey Tenement House Law, all the familiar problems are found; dark rooms, lack of fireproofing and fire-escapes; overcrowding and general unsanitary conditions. In these old-law buildings, the question of removing existing structural defects and providing fire-escapes, and of maintaining good sanitary conditions, are

of prime importance. The law is adequate in most respects, but its enforcement has only begun, and Hoboken, as well as other Jersey communities, must get awake to its own needs and dangers. For instance, almost every house in Hoboken, as originally built, has one or two dark rooms in every apartment. The plan follows the old "railroad" type of arrangement of rooms, that is, an apartment consists of a series of rooms in a row, one with windows to the street, and another with windows to the yard, leaving interior rooms lighted and ventilated only by the doorway to the adjoining room, or by small windows to narrow air shafts The interior rooms are clean or dirty, as the housekeeper chooses, since the light cannot enter to point an accusing finger. If you agree that tuberculosis breeds in dark rooms, you will not be surprised to learn that Hoboken's tuberculosis rate is one of the highest in the State. The average owner objects to the small expense for the cutting of three by five windows to let in the light, as provided by law, and both education and compulsion are necessary to bring about improved conditions. Under the law, six hundred and sixty-two windows have been cut, and orders are pending for upwards of five hundred more.

The dangerous structural condition found in the general lack of fire-escapes will, perhaps, be neglected until a terrible accident happens like those vivid to all our minds just now. To permit a five-story wooden tenement, housing ten or more families, to exist without fire-escapes, is a community crime, and houses of this kind are apparent on almost every street of Hoboken. Four hundred and sixty-two buildings have been provided with fire-escapes since the Tenement House Department was established, but three hundred and forty-one orders are pending. Twenty-nine of these have been referred to the Attorney General for prosecution.

Of the two evils, overcrowding and the consequent unsanitary conditions, which are as yet incipient, it is difficult to say which is more serious. Until a few years ago, Hoboken was a clean, well-kept German-American town, but the rapid increase of the colonies of Italians, Jews and Greeks has complicated all of the civic problems. Instances of overcrowding are not difficult to

find. In one rear house, having a tiny bedroom, fair-sized living room, and a six-foot attic, lives an Italian group of twelve, ranging through all degrees of relationship, including alleged uncles and cousins. In a three-room flat, a family of four and four lodgers—eight in all—set up the ideal of economy instead of decency. Many cases similar to these indicate all the evils of overcrowding, with which we are so familiar. Hoboken houses its 70,000 people and three hundred factories on nine hundred and sixty acres, the area of a fair-sized western farm. Each census shows an increase of 10,000 people who have found homes on this restricted area. Since the law was passed, eighty-nine new-law buildings, accommodating 1,300 families, have been built, but this limited number does not take care of the increase in population, and the result is that the existing flats are divided between two or more families, with common use and abuse of sinks, water closets, halls and yards. The opening of the subways, together with more favorable conditions as to rent and employment, attract a constantly increasing influx of owners and tenants of the Southern European races. Experience has proved that these races need constant and strict supervision to educate or compel them to live decently.

Perhaps the most serious town problem, and the one which most complicates many of the others, is the entirely inadequate sewerage system of Hoboken, and the prevalence of yard privies. In a series of bulletins issued by the Hoboken Board of Trade in 1909, it was stated that "Hoboken is so situated that a large portion of it is so low that it is impossible to build sewers at a higher level than two feet below high water." Other bulletins called to the attention of citizens the fact that a portion of the city has no sewers at all; that on account of lack of grade some existing sewers can never be entirely emptied; that some are so filled with mud and refuse as to be greatly reduced in capacity, and that the outlet sewers are not of sufficient capacity to carry off the sewage between low and high tide.

Absence of a sewer in the street is a good reason for the existence of a yard privy. A cellar or yard, full of backed-up sewage, is a good excuse, and one often presented, for filth, odors

and unsanitary conditions. Twice every day, the sewage which is supposed to have gone down the Hudson river with the low tide, is forced back by the high tide. Nearly every cellar, basement or air space in the western wards of the city, are wet all the time, and at high tide stands full of sewage. The vaults of the many outdoor toilets, which are supposed to be flushed by the tide, are instead, filled twice each day with this accumulated filth. Even in high-grade apartments the indoor water closets are seldom free from the offensive odors. It would be easy to find some connection between this totally inadequate sewer system and the fact that the death rate in Hoboken is the third highest in the State.

Unless the people of Hoboken are willing to see Grand street and the western portion of their town outdo the East Side of Manhattan, immediate work must be commenced to control and eliminate overcrowding, the lodger evil, the push-cart market; and to improve sanitary and structural conditions in the old type of tenements. Most important of all is the abolishing of yard privies and improvement of the sewerage system.

Discussion of the Preceding Papers.

BY MISS EMILY H. SUYDAM, ASSOCIATION FOR THE RELIEF AND PREVENTION OF TUBERCULOSIS, ELIZABETH, N. J.

I am sure in speaking of tuberculosis, of the handicap and trouble that local associations have in dealing with housing problems, I can voice the situation of almost every city in our State.

As Miss Townsend has given us such a speaking account of the condition of Elizabeth, I am simply going to illustrate by two cases of what I know personally of the overcrowding in what we call the "Port" district of our city.

I would like to take a winter scene and a summer scene.

We have down among the Polish people a home of two rooms on the upper floor of a tenement. In one, which is the kitchen, were living a man and his wife, a very sick baby in a cradle and a little girl of six. In the other room adjoining was living a

man and his wife, the latter dying of tuberculosis. She was reported to the association as an advanced and hopeless case, and we were asked to remove her from this room, which was small and contained one window. The dying woman was in the bed, pushed against the window, which was closed and the glass covered with steam.

You can imagine the scene—fumes from the kitchen, where the four other people were sleeping, eating and living; flies carrying distress to the invalid and germs to the well. The stress of life under poverty in the kitchen, and death in the one little room with the window closed. You know, it is impossible to remove a person when you have no place to put them, and Elizabeth is like other places in having no adequate provision for advanced cases of tuberculosis. We are sure we are going to have it when the Union County Hospital is built, but now we have nothing in any way to relieve these people. Therefore the woman had to remain where she was, and there she died. It is rather a hopeless outlook for any situation to look forward to death as the only mode of relief. That is the winter scene.

Last summer, in the heat of July, when most of us who could get away to the mountains or seashore did so, I knew a young German girl who could not get away, and who was fighting for every breath she drew. Her family had five rooms on the second floor of a low-built house. She was too weak to go up and down stairs, and, therefore, could get no outside air, save that which came through the windows. But the dust of the street was so great she had to keep the window closed, and it was suggested to me that if she had a little balcony built out on the back of her kitchen she could sit out there and find a breathing place.

Unfortunately the tiny back yard boasted principally of a prominent outhouse and a few vegetables, over which her balcony would be swung.

You cannot imagine anyone wishing to enjoy such an outlook—certainly not anyone suffering with tuberculosis. Therefor, after consultation with her physician, the balcony was not built, and that delicate girl spent the rest of the summer in the heat, in one room, with the windows closed.

These are two scenes, and we might duplicate them over and over again. The Board of Health reported 121 deaths from tuberculosis from January, 1909, to January, 1910, and in the month of February, which is the shortest month in the year, we had seventeen deaths of that disease in our city.

Now, we have a great many forms of relief—we have tried most all of them, I think, but I have found the biggest one we have to depend upon in Elizabeth is death. It is a pretty sad outlook for a city of 73,000 inhabitants, that we can do nothing for an advanced case but hope they will die, and die quickly.

The doctors are beginning to realize it, and even the Board of Health has taken it up somewhat; yet I find that board very much more interested in plumbing than in tuberculosis. Of course, everyone must have a hobby.

What we need is co-operation in our civic bodies to arouse, by education, first, public officials and, secondly, the Board of Health. I am glad to hear to-day that the Board of Trade can do something in that line, and let us hope that all municipal and philanthropic bodies will work together, to help those of our community who are too ill to help themselves. It would appear to be the most important thing.

Discussion Continued.

BY MISS GENEVIEVE W. BEAVERS, AGENT OF THE ROBERT L. STEVENS FUND FOR MUNICIPAL RESEARCH, HOBOKEN, N. J.

While I am not to talk about distressing housing conditions, I am very glad to tell this Conference something about new work which has been started in New Jersey. I refer to the work of the Robert L. Stevens Fund for Municipal Research in Hoboken.

The Robert L. Stevens Fund was established a year ago by Mrs. Robert L. Stevens, as a memorial to her husband. Mrs. Stevens wanted to have work done for Hoboken, similar to that which the Bureau of Municipal Research is doing for New York City. The Robert L. Stevens Fund seeks to improve

municipal conditions through scientific study and research. Its aim is to emphasize community needs and to interest tax payers and officials alike in 100 per cent. of the local government's problem, whether it be the problem of health, education or protection of life and property, crime, etc.

The welfare of the community, as you know, is in direct proportion to the efficiency of the local government, and the Fund is trying to improve the government of Hoboken, in order that conditions of life in Hoboken may also be improved.

As to method, as a first step, we make a very careful study of whatever may be the particular problem at the time, and having done this, we confer with officials responsible for the conditions at fault, and urge them to act upon the recommendations made for their improvement. This means, of course, that the co-operation and interest of city officials is absolutely essential. The attitude of Hoboken officials toward our work has not been entirely cordial, but we have succeeded in getting them interested particularly along health lines.

A previous speaker referred to the sewerage conditions of Hoboken. I am glad to tell you that the Board of Trade, which has been fighting for an adequate sewer system for several years, has been finally invited by the Hoboken Common Council to confer with it with a view to devise ways and means of securing a good sewer system. This has just been decided during the past few weeks.

Mr. Stevens also mentioned that the Board of Trade has been able to influence the Board of Health. It did influence the Board of Health, by means of a conference held in the Board of Trade rooms, which petitioned the Board of Health to ask for money to carry on work of education among mothers of young babies this coming summer. Mr. Stevens was a little modest in not saying that this request was really very largely the result of his own work last summer. He conducted a milk station and employed nurses, and demonstrated the importance of this kind of work in saving babies' lives. The Robert L. Stevens Fund also employed a baby nurse, and we found that as a result of this baby-saving work, just one-half as many babies died

last July as died during July of the summer before, when nothing was done for the babies.

The result of this campaign is that the president of the Board of Health is going to ask the city for money enough for two nurses for three months this summer, who will make house to house visits to mothers and teach them the proper care and feeding of their babies. He is also going to ask for enough money for milk inspection, in order that Hoboken may have pure, wholesome milk.

The chairman spoke last night of the excellent law which New Jersey has regarding medical inspection of schools. It is an excellent law; but merely to appoint physicians does not give results. Hoboken has three physicians, who have examined all the school children. I have just had figures given to me by the superintendent, which show that eighty per cent. of the children in Hoboken schools have physical defects. This is not excessve by any means. It is just about the same percentage of children with defects as are found in other cities. The Robert L. Stevens Fund decided to interest the physicians of Hoboken and the Board of Education in more than merely examining school children, for this accomplishes very little. A child is found, perhaps, to have adenoids, and word is sent to the parent, who, in most cases, is either too ignorant or too indifferent to realize that adenoids are preventable, and a handicap; perhaps the parent thinks the school people are officious or meddlesome, and so neglects to do anything about it. We have given the service of a nurse to the Board of Education for seven months, and she has, to date, visited almost 500 children in their homes. She has not made any examinations in the schools, but has confined her work entirely to educational activity among the parents, which is of the utmost importance. Of these 500 children, half of them have been visited for physical defects, and of that number fifty per cent. have been treated up to the present time; which is really remarkable, when one considers that it is only six months' work and that Hoboken has no facilities for the treatment of children who are unable to pay. She has done even better in the matter of contagious eye and skin

diseases. Hitherto, children have been excluded from school for scabies, ringworm, etc., and have been sent home with a note to their parents requesting them to clean up their children and get them back at school as soon as possible. This request is rarely promptly complied with, and I found that in many cases children were absent as long as three months for a little trouble like pediculosis, which is so highly contagious that a whole class, in no time, has the same disease. The nurse, by immediately following up a case, has been able to return the child to school with a minimum loss of time, which has saved State money for the city. This work has proved highly satisfactory, and I am told by the Superintendent of Schools, that in the school budget for the coming year they will ask for money for one nurse, and possibly two, to do this very essential work.

I don't think that it will be necessary for me to dwell at any great length upon the work which the Robert L. Stevens Fund has just completed. I mean the inspection that it made into the condition of weights and measures in eleven New Jersey cities. This study was carried on during the summer, in connection with the United States Bureau of Standards, and conditions were found to be absolutely deplorable; over fifty-nine per cent. of all the apparatus in the various cities were defective, and in most cases (almost without exception), the consumer was the loser. The results of this investigation have been embodied in a report to the Secretary of State, at whose request the inspection was made, and is now before the Legislature. Senator Prince has introduced a bill to remedy these conditions, which has passed the Senate and is now in the Assembly; there is every prospect of the bill becoming a law with the Governor's signature.

Just at present, the Robert L. Stevens Fund and the Board of Trade are working to present to the citizens of Hoboken, on the 17th of April, a survey of the budgetary activities of their city. This budget exhibit will be similar to the one that was held in New York last April. The city officials have been, in many cases, very glad to help us, and have given material

for this exhibit. It has been a very difficult thing for us to get the necessary facts and data as to city cost and expenditure, because, in Hoboken, like a great many other cities, their records are not their strong point. After the budget exhibit is over, we are going to try to make it possible by means of a proper system of records, for any citizen to learn just what is being done and what should be done in each department, and what it costs and should cost to conduct each department. In other words, we are going to try to place the control of the city's purse strings in the hands of the taxpayers, where it belongs.

Mr. Mackenzie spoke earlier in the morning of the divided responsibility in local government due to clumsy charters. We have found this to be particularly true in Hoboken which has a patchwork of a charter mended and added to since 1855. We have made a digest of the laws and ordinances relating to the powers and duties of the city officials in Hoboken, which we hope shortly to publish. This digest should be a very great help not only to the officials, who claim they labor under considerable doubt and confusion as to the powers and duties, but to the taxpayers themselves.

Discussion Continued.

BY RABBI L. B. MICHAELSON, TRENTON, N. J.

I think that our good friend, Mr. Gray, desires me to give the benediction rather than deliver a set address, and to make that as brief as possible. It is a pleasure for me to state that I have learned more about housing conditions in our State at this session than at any time during the past two years.

What do we do in Trenton? Simply this: When we find certain parts of our city requiring improvement we set about by accummulating statistics, taking pictures and giving that neighborhood as much publicity or notoriety as we can. The Common Council, ever sensitive to public opinion, immediately sets about improving that neighborhood. The paving of the street usually is the beginning of the improvement. For just so soon as a street is improved, the houses become improved also.

The great weakness of the city of Trenton is its Health Department. The entire staff consists of a health officer, a clerk and two inspectors. The fight that we have on our hands, and which will be won shortly, is to make the question of health for our people as interesting as the games of baseball or prize fighting.

We are very optimistic about our housing problem, for the people of our city are good, and the city is beautiful. As a member of the Chamber of Commerce, let me say, if you want to settle in a good and healthy town, come to Trenton.

None of us need be discouraged. All will yet be well. We are going to make Trenton a model city, and I am sure you are going to make the same of your cities. We, therefore, need not worry; let us be hopeful and strong, and let us ever take for our motto the simple words:

> "Let us then be up and doing, with a heart for any fate,
> Still achieving, still pursuing, learn to labor and to wait."

Session on "Homes in the Country."

Tuesday, April 4th, 2 P. M.

CHAIRMAN, ROYAL MEEKER, ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF ECONOMICS, PRINCETON UNIVERSITY.

"Country Life."

AN ADDRESS BY WILLETT M. HAYS, ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

There are a great many nice things I should like to say to this very splendid audience, and particularly about the vigorous discussion of this morning, which showed that you are taking hold of these great social and economic questions in a way that shows

the new civic sense which is arousing so splendidly throughout this great country of ours. But the time is too short in these meetings to do anything except what you did this morning—talk to the point.

In 1862 the Congress passed three wonderful laws relating to country life. The first was the Homestead Law, which took the plan of New England and the Middle States, the family farm plan, and installed it on all the then great West where there was government land—made the land open to settlement for family farms. Since the war this family farm plan has gone gradually into the South. Our forefathers, by legislating against primogeniture and entailment, practically assured to this country the plan of the family farm.

Of late years, with the great increase of wealth in the hands of the few, to speak broadly, and especially with the great amount of wealth that is in the form of floating evidences of wealth—money, checks, drafts and bonds, and so on—there has been a tendency for the ownership of land in large estates, with renters. This is a menace to the family farm plan.

Our greatest institution is the home; our greatest racial institution is the family farm, and the farm family, which are a unit. The greatest product of the open country is not crops, it is not livestock; it is folks. The country home, I believe, is now the best place to produce folks, but the country home has possibilities of being a very much better place in which to make homes and produce folks than it now is.

The great trouble with the family farm is its isolation. Most of the difficulties of family farm life—especially difficult for the mother, who is the chief factor in the producing of the oncoming generation—arise from isolation. We need a set of institutions just outside and beyond the farm with which the farm units can co-operate, and which can bring to the farm home those supplementary agencies which will make home-making easier and the homes vastly better, so that the conditions for fatherhood and motherhood on the farm will be very much better than now.

The second great law of 1862 was the law establishing the United States Department of Agriculture; it is the same law under which that great man, Secretary Wilson, during the last

fourteen years has done such wonderful work in leading agricultural science forward in this country and in the world, for people of other countries now look to this country and to this department, with its branch experiment stations all over the United States, and the State stations, as the leading places from which to get knowledge along country life lines. In 1887 Congress supplemented this law by providing money with which the States cound establish experiment stations at their State colleges of agriculture. Congress in the succeeding years added gradually and rather rapidly to the fund originally appropriated for this Department of Agriculture and the related State stations, until now it makes an expenditure of between fifteen and twenty million dollars, approximately ten millions of which are expended annually for research in agriculture and home-making.

Under the Department of Agriculture and these research institutions of the State colleges, there has been expended in this country approximately $75,000,000, and other countries, in the aggregate, have spent even more. And the body of knowledge arising from this amount of research in agriculture—and to a lesser extent in home economics—has suddenly, I may say suddenly, taken hold of the people of this country, especially in the newer sections of the country. This new knowledge has been taken up a little more slowly in the East, and until very recently a little more slowly in the South. But to-day it may be said, in a broad, national way, that the farmers of this country have come to the conclusion that agricultural science is a large factor in increasing their production, in making profits, and in making living on the farm worth while.

As the years go by the proportion of this fund which is used for home economics, the study of the science of home-making, is being increased. But the important fact is that already we have a new body of vocational knowledge of country life, which, added to our accumulated knowledge of the centuries, as expressed through our schools in the traditional school subjects, is making our school system over, broadening it out to double its former efficiency. Formerly our educators said that they had a broad education when they had simply the traditional subjects—subjects which some educators now say helped to embalm

the dynamic activities of the minds of our young people. These new subjects lead to doing things—doing things accurately, scientifically, practically. This new education leads to results; not simply thinking of things, but both thinking of things and doing definite things. It greatly increases the inspirational value of our schools, the inspiration to do things.

The third law, passed by Congress in 1862, provided a fund, or rather a grant, which each State might use in establishing a State college of agriculture and mechanic arts. These colleges had a great struggle. Strange as it may seem, their really greatest struggle was with the older forms of education. It took time to gain a body of efficient new knowledge with which to make a successful course of study; but in half a century these institutions, one after another, became successful. They are, perhaps, more successful in the great agricultural states of the Midddle West, although they have well succeeded in the far West, in the South, and in the East. In some of these states they say that we have hold of the farming people—that, together with the Department of Agriculture, the whole movement is now so strong that it is only a question of time when the people and the legislatures will give a sufficient amount of money in this line of work so that we shall have developed a general system of country life education, as well as of research in country life affairs.

Growing out of this third law have been some general experiments in education. Twenty-two years ago the University of Minnesota, with which I became at that time connected, established a secondary school, called an agricultural high school, and brought down from these collegiate courses a great amount of this practical scientific knowledge, and gave it to the boys; not to the boys who were seeking an avenue off the farm, but the boys who wanted to return to the farm as other boys want a business education or training to become a physician, preacher, engineer, or lawyer. It provided a course for the boys who wanted a technical education for their vocation; and this school showed how to take the boy from the farm through the secondary school and return him to the farm, eighty per cent. having

returned to the farm. It thus showed in a way how we shall educate these more vigorous farm boys, and, instead of allowing them to feel that the only place for them is in town, this and other similar schools have shown how to give them a kind of education under which they can take vital hold both of agricultural problems and problems of raising of folks out in the country, and of making the country the virile place it ought to be.

The University of Nebraska tried a similar experiment and its agricultural high school has met with a similar success. The State of Alabama established a school of this kind in each of its nine congressional districts; the State of Georgia, one in each of its eleven congressional districts; the State of Oklahoma, one in each of its six judicial districts; the State of Arkansas, one in each of the four corners of the State. Other States have established them—not covering the entire State in a systematic way, but one or two here and there. Minnesota has now three; its original school has nine hundred students, about two-fifths of whom are girls; because this secondary technological education for the country life is just as valuable and has proven just as practical for the girls of the farm who are to return to the farm, as for the boys.

Several years after this first experiment was started in Minnesota, another experiment, no more significant in its character, but far wider and more universal in its application, was started in northeastern Ohio. It was started, not by educators, but by the farmers. The townships in the old Western Reserve of northeastern Ohio were five miles square; and yet there, with a heavy clay and the consequent muddy roads, these people succeeded in consolidating the six or eight one-room schools in these townships, putting on teams at the public expense, hauling the children to a central school. These schools began to spread in Ohio, and also in Indiana and other States. There are something like three hundred of them in Ohio; something like three hundred in Indiana; there are over twelve hundred of them in the United States.

A gentleman, under my direction, went from the Department of Agriculture and spent nearly three years investigating these

consolidated rural schools; he visited two hundred of them; he visited many adjoining one-room schools; he studied these schools statistically, educationally, morally, and every other way that he could think of, and the department is publishing his findings in bulletins. One of these has been published, and I would be glad to send a copy of it to every member of this organization if the Secretary will furnish me a list of those who have registered. The other bulletin will deal especially with the hauling of the children. Some people think that hauling children is not practical, but it has proved practical, and this whole scheme has proved so practical that the gentleman who investigated these schools says: "That of the more than 30,000 parents who are sending their children to these schools, at least ninety-five per cent. say now that this school is more successful than the one-room school. And they are people who themselves went to the one-room school, or have sent children to one-room schools."

It has been said that these consolidated rural schools are too expensive. They cost about the same as good one-room rural schools. They do cost more than poor rural schools. We cannot afford poor barns for our cows, nor poor schools for our boys and girls. The typical district, five miles square, with a hundred and twenty to a hundred and fifty farms, with, we will say, eighteen pupils going to each of the seven one-room schools, becomes a five-room school on a ten-acre farm, with one hundred and fifty pupils, or more. There is a great difference, not only in the number of pupils who attend, but also in the regularity and in the punctuality of the attendance, so that, counted by days and number of students, the expense is just about the same as for good rural schools.

The typical school has, or should have, a principal trained to teach agriculture, as well as the general subjects; an assistant trained to teach home economics, as well as to assist with the general subjects; or it may be that the principal is the woman, as in some cases is wise. Then there are about three other teachers. If there are one hundred and fifty pupils, about one hundred of the pupils will be in the lower six grades, each of the three lower teachers having two grades, while the principal

and assistant principal together will have about fifty pupils in the seventh and eighth grades and in the first two high school years, or ninth and tenth grades.

The agricultural high schools have proved that it is well for the vigorous boy and girl of twelve to twenty years of age who lives on the farm to spend six months in school, but to live and work on the farm the alternate six months, thus to learn the method of living on the farm, as well as the method of farming and of farm home-making; and that during those alternate six months the principal should be continuously employed to spend two or more days a week visiting the boys and their fathers, working with them, helping to work out the various things which can be put on an educational basis, so that their summer work is truly apprenticeship, truly educational. And the woman teacher, in the same way during those alternate six months, can work with the older girls on the farm and in the farm homes. Then once a week all the pupils can go to school to have the one day of reporting on their home work, their corn contests with the girls; their methods of raising and canning tomatoes, of raising chickens, of raising strawberries, and reporting on any literary or general work they may be doing. This can be made in part a gala day, to relieve the tedium of the every-day duties and to make up a part of the time which the pupils might seem to lose by remaining only six months in school during the year.

The young people who receive education, thus combining the general and the vocational training will go out stronger, even in the general studies, than those in other schools under the present system; in part because they will work more intensely during the six months in school, and in part because they will stay longer in school and will be under the influence of these general as well as these special studies. They will so appreciate the more practical school life that they will remain in school during a more mature age. They will thus get a higher development, and they will be stronger socially and morally, as well as vocationally, and the community will be stronger because these young people during their teens will learn to work together, to do team work, to co-operate as an organic community.

This ten-acre school farm claims as much advantage as a

place for play as it does as an outdoor laboratory in which to teach field crops or garden crops. There will be enough boys together—enough boys on a side—to play those vigorous games of football and baseball, so that they will learn how to be really vigorous men among men. They will learn to do community work, and will begin to catch the civic spirit that you have to-day so much emphasized. Then the older men will begin to see that they have some competition from the youths, and they also will begin to do community work. And as soon as these young people have graduated they will more rapidly be placed in charge of affairs. Twenty years afterward the community will be filled up with these people, with the new training, not under the conditions of the one-room school, scattered here and there, with the churches scattered in other centers, and the store and the village in still other centers. There will be a solid community, a community large enough so that there will be leadership, so that there will not be so much of jealousies as in these smaller districts; a district in which the selling of fruit, milk, vegetables and eggs, possibly even such work as laundering and baking, may be carried forward co-operatively. Then we will have a new unit of organization, a new community life, a new community spirit, a new civic life with its full power reflected in the one or two hundred homes and in the lives of the nearly a thousand people of the district.

We can have a citizens' league, and the citizens' league can send delegates somewhere, where ideas and influences have effect. There can be a county country life federation, made up of delegates from the local civic leagues; a State country life federation, and this, in turn, leading up to a national country life federation. Delegates from the local civic league to the county country life federation, from there to the State country life federation, and from there to the national country life federation would give organization and would center the power of country life interests. Why should we not have a national country life federation as we have an American Federation of Labor and a Federation of Women's Clubs? And why should not these three federations eventually get together in this way, for instance: Suppose war is imminent, and certain people want to press

forward for war, possibly for commercial reasons. These people who furnish—whose muscles and brains and time furnish the wherewithal for war, and these fathers and these mothers who furnish the men to spill the blood—let them say, "We will not have war unless there is the very best of reasons."

We are coming to the time under those conditions when our best societies will have become dynamic, and not mere societies to defend us. And we have, in fact, reached that time. I happened to be in a meeting yesterday in Washington, in honor of Andrew D. White, in which members of Congress and such men as William J. Bryan said: "I am ready to say, let us fight for world peace!"

And then we can get together and forget this little denominational Church over here in this side of the rural school district, and that one over there on the boundary between the two districts, and this one over here very near the one of the other denominations; and we can have a Central Church, a United Church, right here at this centralized schoolhouse. And then we can say to the great Church bodies, "You get together and form a federation for a Union Church." I assure you, denominations will not always remain in the position of requiring a centralized rural Church to become denominational. The time will come when all Churches will lend their ecclesiastical authority collectively to Union Churches, and this can best be done through the Federation Council of the Churches of America.

Once we get Union Churches nicely started in the country, they will come also in town, and we will be all one people, and it will be the greatest organization that Christianity has ever had to put forward religious life. Then we will have a center for the Y. M. C. A. in each local district in the country. The country Y. M. C. A. can have at least a committee out in each consolidated rural school district, and the country Y. M. C. A. can also have there an organization. The boy scouts, likewise the proposed girls' camping scouts, can arrange for games and festivals under an organized system. And once in a while we can have a great competition and a great district or county home-coming. Thus will be organized the greatest home-life country on earth.

Living Conditions in Rural Communities.

AN ADDRESS BY PROFESSOR ROYAL MEEKER, PRINCETON, N. J.

I would that I might speak to you off-hand, but I feel that the time is so short that I must read; because I can read almost twice as fast as I can talk, and that is not too fast. Some men love to smoke after the banquet, and to tell stories; and it seems to be up to me to pass out the cigars and, whether they be good or bad, you must smoke, and you must enjoy them. Far be it from me, at this stage of the banquet, to offer you turkey and cranberry sauce, even though it should emanate from the delightfully detestable cranberry bogs of New Jersey. You are far too full to eat such provender as that at this stage of the game. We need to take time for digestion. I think all of us have bad cases of mental indigestion; and unless we can do something to recover we will not take the benefit from this Conference that we ought to take.

I might tell the story of the very successful English lay-clergyman who was asked, once upon a time, how he constructed his sermons. He replied: "Well, I always divide my sermons into three parts. First, I tell 'em what I'm going to tell 'em; secondly, well, I tell 'em what I tell 'em; and, third, I tell 'em what I have told 'em." Now, if I followed that plan, I think we would need to prolong the Conference until the coming day. For it will take me at least two hours to read my paper; it would take at least two hours to tell you what is in the paper; and it would take at least two more hours to tell you what I had told you. I fear my voice will not come up to that requirement; so I will try to abbreviate in some points.

In order to test the accuracy of certain generalizations concerning the superiority of rural heredity or environment or of both, I have put together what I know about some rural communities, widely different in situation and character. Of course the facts are not sufficient in themselves to warrant any sweeping generalizations, but they are interesting and suggestive, I think.

In the rural communities that I have known intimately, abnormal and sub-normal mentality are alarmingly prevalent. I venture to assert that the latter is much more prevalent in rural than in urban districts.

In one of these rural neighborhoods, less than two miles long by, perhaps, a mile and a half wide, there dwelt twenty-eight families comprising, as I remember, 157 members. Of this population at least fifteen were distinctly below standard intellectually, and a good many others did not have much margin of safety. This mental sub-normality varied all the way from mere rustic "queerness" and inability to do any efficient work, to blank idiocy on the one hand and dangerous imbecility on the other. One family, constituted of father, mother and four children—three boys and one girl—was a family of idiots and should have been confined or at least sterilized, as a protection to the community. Three, at least, of these idiot children of idiot parents, became parents of a third generation of idiots, with or without the formality of the marriage ceremony. I am unable to give any more definite information concerning the interesting life history of the members of this family, as they were not properly a part of this community, being merely birds of passage, soon disappearing into the great outside world. Probably they are still multiplying and replenishing the earth. They, of course, received outdoor relief from township authorities, and if they did not produce any dangerous criminals, it was due to their lack of brains, and not to lack of public subsidy, coupled with public neglect.

Two other families in this neighborhood, might be perhaps described as hereditary paupers, although bad housing, worse training and the worst food probably had as much to do with their lack of competence as did inherited born-shortness. As long as the fathers retained their physical vigor, these families managed to eke out what may be called by courtesy a "living." When the father's earning power failed, the families were thrown upon public charity for support. Even the family pig—that social solace and economic prop of rural poverty—failed them in their feeble struggle for subsistence, for the compara-

tively delicate digestive apparatus of the pig could not withstand the simple, rustic diet of the human members of the family.

The parents of these unfortunate families died either in the "poor house" or as town charges outside of the poor house. The children were grown long ago and are widely scattered. They have not yet "come upon the town" as the local phrase has it. they may never do so; if not it will be due to almost extraordinary manifestation of that Providence, destiny or luck which watches over fools, drunken men and the United States, safeguarding them from the logical consequences of their folly and recklessness.

The eldest son of one of these families started out to achieve wealth by literally making money. A relative of his from an adjoining township, who had sufficient brains to get arrested and who had served an apprenticeship in the State's Prison, obtained somehow a counterfeiter's outfit. These worthy young men canvassed the neighborhood trying to buy old silver spoons, knives, etc. They made no attempt to conceal their purpose of setting up in business to compete with the federal mints. Fortunately for them, they were dissuaded from undertaking their ambitious enterprise before the federal authorities got wind of it. I do not think the counterfeit coins these young men were likely to make would have been difficult to detect.

Five other defectives, three males and two females, started out in life with the average complement of brains. The two females, both unmarried, became insane as the result of criminal malpractice. These two females were kept by their families, although one of them was subject to periodical fits of dangerous lunacy. At such times she was locked in a strong room, devoid of furniture, except a straw tick and scant bed coverings. As long as so many of our asylums for the "care" of the insane remain as they are, I shall be the last to assert that this unfortunate woman should have been sent to an insane asylum. Probably the treatment she received from her own kindred was much kinder, and therefore more "scientific" and efficacious than any systematic course of solitary confinement, tempered by assault

and battery, which she might have received along with hundreds of similar "cases" in an institution for the mistreatment of the insane. However, the influence of such an abnormal, and at times, dangerous person, on the minds of growing and impressionable children is most unwelcome. It ought to be possible to devise a more humane method of treatment than now prevails in most of our asylums, so that all who suffer from serious mental disorder should be safely confided to these reformed institutions, with benefit to both individual and community. Yet, in many rural communities it is the rule either for each family to keep its own lunatics, imbeciles and idiots, or, if the family can show a sufficient tendency toward pauperism, for the township to herd these defectives along with the other paupers in the poor house. In some States, it is still the enlightened and benevolent practice to let the township "poor," including old broken men and women, young vigorous idiots, violent lunatics, and helpless imbeciles, to the lowest bidder. In some instances the paupers eat and associate with the town boarding contractor's family on equal terms. This practical application of Jeffersonian democracy may be good for the paupers; it can scarcely be good for the contractor's family. Usually, however, the practice of letting the township poor to the lowest bidder results in intolerable conditions of overcrowding, underfeeding, filth, vermin and disease.

The three male defectives mentioned above, became such through the unbelievable stupidity of the two mothers who bore them. Whiskey and milk may be a very delectable beverage for those who like it, but it is not to be recommended as a good baby food. These three poor unfortunates were thus damned to drag out a pitiful existence because their mothers had not sense enough to perform the most primitive function of motherhood. Yet I have no reason to think that either of these two mothers were more than normally incompetent. They just happened to manifest their average ignorance and stupidity in a peculiarly disastrous way. All of these defectives were kept by their families. The two brothers, being harmless, were allowed to wander about at will. The other one was a dangerous imbecile, subject to violent fits of moroseness. He was kept confined, like a mad bull, in

a strong, wooden shed, with barred windows and reinforced door. When one of his fits was upon him, he would smash everything breakable within his reach.

A nephew of one of the insane women referred to, is decidedly below standard, although the rest of the family seems to possess no more than its fair share of asininity. This man, though spasmodically industrious, is possessed of an uncontrollable *wanderlust,* and while he cannot be described as a common tramp, he is destined to become a town charge unless he considerately dies, or his relatives support him. The eldest brother of the other insane woman is sound enough in mind unless untiring tiredness be a form of insanity. The horrific hookworm would find nothing to do inside this man and would die from inanition and lack of excitement. He has never, to my knowledge, done a stroke of honest labor, although he sometimes goes to great pains and considerable exertion in order to avoid work. A short time ago he cut his throat, presumably with the fell design of destroying his life, but he was too lazy to bleed to death, so he still survives. He is consumed by no restless *wanderlust.* Not he. The passion to sit down and rest is constantly gnawing at his vitals, by day and by night. His sisters support him now, since the death of his father, so he may be spared to a ripe old age.

Unwearied laziness is a disease appallingly frequent among rural folk, especially in the Eastern States. Another young man of this little community, more ambitious and energetic than many others, has, by diligence and steady application, risen to be a regular "piker"—a hobo of the most accomplished sort. In the course of his professional wanderings he has seen much, from inside and outside of jail, stone yards and free lodging houses. At irregular intervals he turns up in the home of his youth, feasts right jovially, and entertains his eager listeners with the history of his exploits and hair-breadth escapes from manual labor. He thus fires the ambition of the rising generation to go forth and see the world at the expense of somebody else.

I could fill volumes with the most astonishing examples of the indefatiguable fatigue of the rustic idler. One farmer in this district left his mowing machine standing all winter in the

field where he unhitched from it at the end of "haying." The next spring he plowed around it, rather than go to the pain cost of removing it. Such instances of laborious laziness are not at all rare. It is not uncommon in winter, when work is slack, for a man to sit smoking by the kitchen stove until the fire goes out, unless his scolding wife replenishes the supply of fuel, or, more rarely, arouses her grumbling "man" to a reluctant activity. Roofs of barns are often allowed to go unrepaired until tons of hay have been spoiled and the floors and underpinning are rotted away. Perhaps if a cow or horse falls through the rickety stable floor and breaks a leg, the damage will be patched up, and again, perhaps not. Fences are left until the cattle break through and destroy the crops. I know many farmers in this community and elsewhere who habitually do nothing with the utmost diligence until it is too late to do anything effectively. And then these idlers will assemble at the store and moan about the hard times, the Trusts, and the lack of money. One who seeks shelter in a farmhouse during a thunderstorm is often made aware of the precarious nature of the rustic roof. Pans and buckets are used to catch a portion of the floods that pour in through shingles and plaster. The consolations of philosophy never fail the merry farmer man. While it is raining, he tells his scolding wife that he cannot then fix the leak, and, when it clears off, there is no leak to fix. Crops are sometimes put in too late to mature, or, if planted in time, are left to wage an unequal conflict with weeds, worms, bugs and the elements; or if planted and tended with reasonable care, are harvested carelessly or not at all. The result is, of course, a loss of much labor and good seed. Potatoes are quite often frozen in the ground, even after a beautiful dry autumn.

Mr. Brandeis is going to teach the railroad managers how to save $300,000,000 per annum. If some apostle of agriculture could by a mighty miracle arouse the farmers to farm intelligently and earnestly, he would increase the national income by thirty times $300,000,000 a year. Yet the countryman is no lazier, no more incompetent than the city man. The isolation and independence of the rural life enables him to live more bar-

barously than it is possible to live in the city. The slipshod, uncoordinated, wasteful rural methods of working would be impossible in a city, where life is carried on largely under a factory system. Rural folk have good stuff in them. The isolation and poverty, social, intellectual and material, of rural life often causes the drunkenness, degeneracy and pauperism so prevalent in rural communities. The history of one resident of this community illustrates admirably my point. He came of an excellent stock, his father being a deacon in the church. At one time he was a great rustic swell—a kind of yokel dude—but he recovered from that after his marriage and became a man of considerable influence. His wife died, since which he has been living with a poor weak-minded woman. His house is a filthy hole, where the country toughs meet to drink and gamble. If it were in the city his premises would probably have been raided long ago. If he were anything but an independent farmer there would be some hope for him and for the community. If he lived in a city some aggressive Church or charity worker might take an interest in him and might bring him back into the fold of the respectables. As it is, he lives isolated and defiant, shunned by all but those who drag him lower down, while his good and pious neighbors wag their tongue of gossip.

It will be said that the rural community I have described is a most unusual one, and I am not prepared to deny the assertion. However, it did not differ in any essential particular from neighboring communities. To be sure, this little community supported at one time a drum corps, and later a brass band and a six-piece orchestra—all of which institutions would be classed by the cold-blooded statistician as cultural and civilizing agencies, unless, perchance, he heard them in action. I never could perceive any influence wielded by these engines of culture and civilization. This community had more than its quota of insane, but no more than a fair proportion of imbecile and other sub-normal persons for an Eastern agricultural community. Whether there existed any casual connection between this rural brass band and the prevalence of insanity I never could determine.

A neighboring community, comprising sixteen families with sixty-five members, contributed but one lunatic, three or four

sub-normal persons, and at least five persons of such abnormal mentality as to merit the title "queer"—very "queer." I will tire you with but a few samples from this community to show what I mean. One sub-standard female has fulfilled her destiny by becoming a common prostitute of the worst kind. For a time she lived with one of the abnormal male freaks produced in this community—as thorough a scalawag as ever drew breath I hesitated to denominate this young man as sub-normal, although many of the qualities of the normal mind seem to be entirely lacking in his makeup. While he was a pupil of mine, he abstracted a ten-dollar gold piece from the money-drawer of one of the neighboring storekeepers. With sublime effrontery he tendered this ten-dollar gold piece to the storekeeper the same day in payment for a stick of striped peppermint candy. When asked how he came to possess a ten-dollar gold piece, he replied that his father had given it to him as a birthday present. A simple inquiry revealed the fact that his birthday would not occur for several months. Furthermore, his irate father (who was also queer in many respects) was much more likely to give his son a lambasting than a ten-dollar gold piece as a more fitting memento of his natal day. This was by no means the first step this youth took upon the road to perdition, but it is typical of his whole career. He has since been up for theft, pocket-picking and other crimes. He was shot once for an attempted hold-up—unfortunately not fatally. He has repeatedly forged his father's name. With a totally mistaken notion of clemency, his father paid the checks, and thus enabled this precious scoundrel to remain at liberty, where he could continue his joyous career of petty thievery, forgery, drunkenness and debauch. He has been set up in various businesses by his father, but he cannot endure a life of honest labor. Quite recently he has completed a term in a federal prison, where he was sent for illicit manufacture and sale of whisky.

The rural population of the Middle West furnishes a marked contrast to that of the New England and Middle Atlantic States, as would be expected. There is less pauperism and lunacy in the younger, more vigorous West, for these communities have not yet had time to go to seed. In one school district where I taught

for several years, there were nine families, comprising fifty-four individuals. Not one pauper was furnished by this district, although there was some of the finest raw material for paupers I have ever seen. No lunatics flourished in this community, partly from lack of opportunity and partly from lack of intelligence. It must not be supposed, however, that the farm population of the Middle West is superior to the like population of the East. The average of intelligence is practically the same East and West. The great Golden West lured not only the more intelligent, energetic and industrious. It spoke with a still more seductive voice to those who ever seek that earthly paradise where man may eat bread without the accursed facial sweat. The West is full of men who would have starved to death had they or their fathers remained in New England or Pennsylvania. I know hundreds of prosperous farmers in Iowa who would become town charges inside of two years if transplanted to one of the bleak hillside farms of the East. The difference in economic conditions is due largely to the increase in land values in western communities. The most incompetent western farmer cannot become a pauper so long as his lands steadily increase in value ten to fifty per cent. per annum, swelling by so much his borrowing power. In the community mentioned above, there were at least two families that would have become public charges if ingenious incompetence, coupled with industrious idleness, could have brought it about. Of the whole population, at least six were below normal. There may have been, and probably were, others, but I wish to keep well within bounds. Five of these sub-normal individuals were pupils under my charge. None of them ever got as far as 6x7, and their reading, spelling and writing was enough to make angels weep. Because of peculiarly favorable economic surroundings, none of these young men has as yet become a public charge. I am utterly skeptical of those fables which tell of great genius hidden behind a mask of stupidity. I make it a point to keep track of my stupid pupils of former days, and I have yet to hear of one of them who has failed to fulfill the promise of his youth. When the West becomes settled with a stable permanent population, it will have just as large a proportion of paupers.

lunatics, and criminals as the East, unless something drastic is done to prevent the growth of poverty, and intellectual and moral dry rot.

It is generally taken for granted that the social evil does not exist in rural districts. Certainly there is much less of public prostitution, and venereal diseases are rare. The social evil takes the form rather of illegitimacy. In the absence of statistics, I venture to assert that seduction and illegitimacy are more frequent in the country than in cities. Those who think the contrary, are, I am sure, comparing similar areas, not equal populations. The country may be furnishing the city with farm-grown geniuses. It certainly is furnishing the city with country-bred prostitutes. There is, moreover, a distinctly rural social evil, closely connected with mental sub-normality. As the country becomes more closely connected with the city, by means of better wagon roads, trolleys, ec., this evil is likely to grow, unless the free and easy manners of the country girls are very radically modified.

Drunkenness and accompanying disorder is of frequent occurance in rural districts. Statistics show that the number of licensed houses per thousand inhabitants is much greater in cities than in country places. But the statistics give no information about unlicensed houses, nor the proportion of liquor sold by city saloons and consumed by farmers. Above all there are no statistics of the consumption of hard cider. In an apple-growing country every free and independent farmer is his own brewer's syndicate and whiskey trust. A wagonload of worthless, wormy, half-rotten apples can, with very little time and effort, be converted into enough "booze" to keep a whole township dead drunk for a week. I have it, on the authority of those who know, that a hard cider drunk is more joyful while it lasts, and more sorrowful in its after effects, than any other variety of drunk. In my judgment, cider is the most dangerous beverage manufactured. The country youths think it pleasant and harmless, but "at the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder." It is so easily made that no law can ever regulate its manufacture. So long as the laws of fermentation remain unrepealed, the independent

farmer can get as drunk as a lord at practically no expense—except to his self-respect and efficiency as a producer. Some who will not touch beer, whiskey or other similar beverages, will imbibe cider with enthusiasm. A rural character, inspired by the local beverage, summed up the situation when he condemned whisky and beer as sinful devices of the devil, but sang the praises of cider as the natural drink for man, because "apple trees grow right up out of the ground."

The superior law-abidingness of the country is, I think, largely fictitious. The comparatively few arrests and court trials originating in the country is due to the lax enforcement, or rather the lack of enforcement, of the laws, in rural districts. The disorders, wife-beatings, fights and other offenses growing out of excessive drinking, are almost never reported. If the Eastern rural districts I have mentioned, were policed like New York City, about one-fourth of the inhabitants would be brought before the justice of the peace every week. In prohibition Iowa there was much less drunkenness among the farm population. If Iowa can ever be made to produce juicy apples, however, her prohibition law will become a dead letter.

The country boy looks upon apples, chestnuts, and sometimes even upon potatoes, corn and chickens as common fruits, to be appropriated by those who so desire. The fact that it is possible to raise early apples in the country, while it is not possible to do so in town, is due to no superior virtue or self-command on the part of the country boy. It is due to the limited cubical capacity of his stomach. It is physically impossible for a half-dozen boys to eat one hundred or two hundred bushels of apples in a single night. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak. Petty thievery is extremely prevalent in the rural districts I have known. Usually no attempt is made to put a stop to it, or even to find out if stealing has been practiced, as it would be impossible in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred to detect the young thieves. Hold-ups are very rare in the country, although, according to the stories of the road, that is a very prevalent crime on country roads. The stealing of grain, feed and wood is much more frequent. I am inclined to think that, considered per capita of population, such

crimes against property are quite as frequent in the country as in city. Comparing, on the basis of the value of property stolen, in proportion to the whole value of stealable property, I think that robbery in the country is much more prevalent than in cities.

Burglary is rare in most rural communities for the obvious reason that there is nothing to burgle. In one of the communities in which I have lived, one of the general stores has been broken into three times in about ten or twelve years. It was never found out whether the burglars were local talent or foreign. The clumsiness and ineffectiveness of the burglars would seem to point to inexperienced country burglars.

Housing conditions in the country are quite generally bad. Much of rural tiredness, stupidity, feeble-mindedness and disease comes from unventilated sleeping rooms and unsanitary conditions. The sleeping accommodations of a typical country house in one community in which I lived for some time may be described. Six boys were stowed away in a semi-garret, with but one window facing to the north. Four girls slept in a similar room, except that it had two windows facing to the south. There were two tiny closets on the ground floor which were called bedrooms. One was the sacred "parlor bedroom," consecrated to the use of guests. Each was provided with one window ingeniously contrived so as to exclude air and sunlight. In summer the garret sleeping room become hotter than any place that could be mentioned with decorum before this audience. In winter it required considerable physical and moral fortitude to stand with bare feet upon the bare icy floor, even during the brief time required for the simple rustic toilet. It is small wonder that colds and chilblains are regarded as a part of the Divine Plan in the country during the winter and therefore beyond human control. Few houses in that neighborhood had better sleeping rooms than this. Many had worse. A neighboring house, for instance, had for sleeping quarters for a son and three daughters a small loft with two diminutive windows, which could not be opened at all. The only bedroom downstairs was a niche in the wall, with curtains to shut out all air. The house was kept from falling into the cellar by the carpets on the floor and the paper on the

walls. Another family had one common sleeping room for the whole family, including parents, three boys and one girl. Conditions have since improved somewhat in respect of privacy—very largely because country families have decreased in size. I venture the generalization that most rural families with more than two children have too little house room for either health or necessary privacy. Even the larger houses are so badly planned and built that oftentimes they are no better than the smaller ones. Air and sunlight are still carefully excluded from most rural houses. As a consequence of unventilated sleeping rooms, hot, close living rooms, cold floors, draughts from ill-fitting doors and windows and the almost total disregard of any rational precautions, country people, perhaps even more than city people, are subject to colds and pulmonary diseases, especially consumption.

In the first community mentioned, out of a population of one hundred and fifty-seven, I know of ten deaths from consumption, and there have been others of which I have not been fully informed. Out of one family of five children, three I know have died from the white plague, and I think a fourth. The surviving son is tubercular, though I think the lesions in his lungs have now healed. Another family of six children has furnished three victims at least, and I think four. One son saved his life probably by going to California. The remaining son is certainly affected.* Two deaths from consumption out of six children is the health record of another family. Other members of this last family have certainly been infected, though they may now be recovered. There is at least one other person in this community who is lingering in the last stages of consumption. Others have gone to the cities to die, where their deaths are ascribed to the bad conditions in cities. These I have not considered, although I am satisfied that they took death with them when they migrated to the cities. Other communities in the East show a similar condition. This record is appalling. It would be still more appalling were it not for the fact that the farmer, and even his wife and daughters, must spend a considerable por-

*He has since died of consumption.

tion of each day in the open air. A life in the open air, however, is not an unalloyed blessing. Exposure to wet and cold, together with unwholesome food, brings on rheumatism. Every countryman, if he escapes consumption, pneumonia, typhoid, peritonitis or appendicitis, inevitably contracts rheumatism. He may get a combination of any two or all of the above, but if he lives long enough the "rheumatism" is bound to get him.

When I started out on my pedagogical career the country school teacher in my native place was paid the munificent salary of $13 per month, and, as a further perquisite, was granted the privilege of "boarding around" among the patrons of the school. I regret the disappearance of this benevolent and time-honored feature of our educational system—I mean the boarding around feature, not the $13 per month feature. The teacher who was thus quartered upon the community had unrivaled opportunities to investigate at first hand housing conditions, family dietaries and many other more or less useful lines of study. Incidentally, in the course of a long winter, he thawed enough frost out of icy "spare room" beds to freeze the Delaware river over from Trenton to Philadelphia. How I escaped pneumonia, tuberculosis, indigestion and rheumatism I do not pretend to say. After my experience, I am prepared to say that, except for the very worst slum districts in cities, the housing and sanitary conditions are worse in the rural districts than in city districts. This is true, notwithstanding the lack of breathing places and playgrounds in our large cities, and the general filthiness of our city streets, which are almost the only playgrounds the children of our cities have. This housing evil which exists, I am satisfied, very generally throughout the rural communities of the United States, can and must be eliminated. Instead of using up all our energies in the pursuit of a more or less illusory hook-worm, we must devote some time and money to teaching the country people, as well as the city people, how to sleep, to cook, to eat, to drink, to build houses, to bathe—in short, how to live generally. Of course, I shall be accused of promoting mollycoddleism. For my part, I would rather see one real live mollycoddle than a whole graveyard full of the most beautiful tombstones erected to the memory of independent and self-reliant dead.

Very little attention is given in the country to the source of drinking water or the disposal of waste water. Typhoid fever is pre-eminently a rural disease. Volumes have been written to disprove this, with but indifferent success, as I think. Some rural folk drink typhoid germs all their lives until they become immune. Their water supply is not suspected until the unwary urban seeker after rustic health comes along, drinks, gasps a few times and dies. Then the rural devotee of hygeia applies the standard rural remedy. He bales out the deadly well with a tin pail and puts a bushel or more of lime in it, and goes on drinking typhoid germs until the next victim dies. The water supply at my home was obtained from a well in the cellar. I guess it was a good well. None of us ever got typhoid. Sometimes unsophisticated neighbor boys, being unused to a well in the middle of a dark cellar, would fall in, which amused us hugely. I think we almost always succeeded in fishing these boys out before they drowned. The horse-barn was located about two rods above our house. There was no reason why the drainage from the barn should not have seeped through into the well if it had wanted to. I suppose it didn't want to. Farmer folk show a great deal of ingenuity in building. Barns are, if possible, so placed as to drain into the kitchen, and wells are dug so as to receive the drainage from both barns and kitchen. A neighbor had a beautiful never-failing cold spring. He built his cow-and-horse-barn directly above this spring, about four rods distant. After a heavy rain the spring water became unusable, even for this family, which was accustomed to drinking barn sewage. The country of which I speak is plentifully supplied with unrivaled springs. Yet with but two exceptions the farmers depend upon wells for their water supply, though well water is not nearly so good as spring water. In many instances it would be easily possible to lead spring water into the house, giving a constant supply of running water. Often this could be done at much less expense than is required to dig a well. Years ago a relative of mine purchased a farm which had a famous sulphur spring upon it. People came miles to drink of the life-giving waters of this medicinal spring. The owner cleaned the spring out one day and removed fourteen dead

rabbits from the stones of the wall. He thereby utterly ruined what might have been made a flourishing summer hotel business.

Housing and sanitation are, if possible, worse in the Middle West than in the East—or were when I lived there. Farmhouses are small, badly lighted and worse ventilated. Many sleeping rooms, required to accommodate four to six children, have but one window to exclude the light and air. For two school years I boarded with a famly of six, in Northwestern Iowa, who lived in a house of three rooms and a sleeping garret. The mother undoubtedly had consumption,* although I did not think of it then. She, with her grown daughter, occupied the one bedroom on the ground floor—a room with one window opening to the north, though I do not remember that it was ever really opened. The father, three sons and myself made ourselves comfortable in the luxurious garret. I, being a person of a superior order, was accorded the doubtful privilege of sleeping in solitary grandeur in the bed of state. This ingenious mechanism was of the "slat" variety, and it invariably began to disintegrate and fall apart gradually, deliberately, as soon as I fell asleep. It would continue discharging slats with thunderous reverberations at irregular intervals until morning, when I would find myself reposing on the floor. I really did not at all mind sleeping on the floor, but it was disquieting to be thus let down in sections with so much turmoil. I never did really become reconciled to sleeping over a slat with my head and heels resting on the floor. This sleeping garret had no air chamber above it, so it was possible for me to stand almost erect directly under the ridge pole. There were four tiny windows, two of which could be opened, but never were actually opened except in warm weather. In winter the apartment was so delightfully cool that no one desired to open a window. In summer it was unspeakably hot. The well was conveniently located a few feet from the back door, where it could catch all the slop water, which was thrown promiscuously out the back door, according to immemorial rural custom.

*I have learned since that she died of consumption a few years ago.

It is small wonder that the children of this household were pasty-faced, anæmic, lackadaisical creatures, having the symptoms of tuberculosis, hookwormosis, anæmia and sleeping sickness.

Another family of nine lived in what they called a house of two rooms and a low, dark, ill-smelling loft, where the seven sons slep like woodchucks. The filth was indescribable. The boys were quite naturally infested with vermin, and gave forth a most grewsome odor. The mother was merely a domestic slave. She never went to visit her neighbors, to church, or to any of those thrilling theatrical entertainments which I planned and executed with the assistance of my pupils. In all the three years of my pedagogical labors in that district, I saw this poor woman but once, when I called to see what kind of a den such dirty, half-clothed, ill-fed children inhabited. I wore my most benignant smile, but I could not, with all my benignancy and all my smiling, overcome the abject terror with which this wretched, frightened creature regarded me. Out of consideration for her and myself, I did not repeat my visit. This wife, so-called, had to cook, wash and mend for one adult and seven growing boys. Do you wonder that the boys were infested with vermin, had bad teeth, dirty hands and ragged clothes? I have since suspected that this lady did not subscribe to the Ladies' Home Journal. Too often in rural districts, matrimony is merely a euphemism for domestic slavery. There are very many farmers' wives whose lot differs but little from the lot of this poor scared female.

The father of this family was a cross between an ordinary stupid boor and a most extraordinary jack-ass. I am aware that this language is harsh on the placid, long-suffering jack-ass. This farmer drove his sons into the corn fields as soon as they could walk by hanging on. He was what is called in rustic phrase, "a good worker;" that is, he toiled early and late, without intelligence, and denied himself and his family even comfort, in order to pay interest on an ever-increasing debt.

The Western farmer has a less varied dietary than the Eastern farmer, and Western cooking is atrocious—worse even

than Eastern cooking. Few of my pupils in the West were sufficiently nourished. Of course, they had more than they could possibly eat, but the food was poor in quality to begin with and was made worse by the preparation it underwent. I can have but a feeble faith in the hookworm hypothesis until the hookworm shall have been unearthed in northwestern Iowa, where the thermometers sometimes freeze up and burst. At least eight or ten out of my twenty-six pupils in the district of which I speak, could have been used to illustrate the most lurid article on the ravages of the hookworm in the South. Until a more plausible explanation of rural inertia, and subnormality is brought forward, I shall continue to believe that they are largely the result of improper food, cooking, and living conditions. Of course, some farmers live extremely well; other farmers live extremely ill. Bad food and bad housing assuredly account for some of the stupidity of some rural school children.

A common superstition has it that "cleanliless is akin to godliness." The bathtub is regarded by organized statistical philanthropy as the precursor, harbinger, cause and inseparable companion of civilization. In urban centers the campaign against the unwashed waxes ever hotter and hotter. The echoes of the struggle are beginning to be heard even in the bucolic solitudes. It is not customary in the country to bathe. The inalienable right to pursue unwashed happiness, proclaimed by the Declaration of Independence and guaranteed by the Constitution is sacredly cherished in most rural communities. I know many families—good, kindly, wholesome, lovable people—that have not bathed for generations. In my boyhood days the horny-handed adult farmer never washed below the neck band nor above the wrist bands of his home-tailored shirt. Three times a day he soused his head and hands in a tin basin of water, whether he really needed to wash or not. On Sundays he used soap and washed a little lower on his neck and a little higher on his wrists. If very finicky, he might "ablute" his feet, although this was considered a citified refinement and was looked upon with disfavor. In winter everybody was absolved from

even this abbreviated Sunday bath. In fact, too much bathing at any time was discountenanced as unwholesome and an unnecessary waste of time which could be more profitably employed in smoking or in unagitated repose. Our neighborhood was peculiarly favored in having numerous small lakes. In summer the boys frequently went in swimming. This practice was looked upon with tolerant indulgence by our elders as a boyish vagary. When the boys grew up they put away this childish thing and gave themselves up unreservedly to a life of unwashed maturity. Once and again in the days of my reckless youth the more zealous of the unwashed warned me of the awful fate of a certain young man who went in swimming and years afterward died of consumption in consequence of his rash imprudence. But these lugubrious warnings fell on heedless ears. Those who grew up far from lakes remained in unpolluted uncleanness, never having suffered contamination by contact with water.

To those who have lived all their lives under the tyranny of soap and water, it is a terrifying thing to think that one-half, perhaps two-thirds of the population of free America lives in a state of steadfast and contented unbathedness. Let these good people take comfort to their hearts. Bathing is regarded with more favor than ever before. I have not yet heard of a bath tub being established in a farm house, but one can broach the subject with the certainty of receiving a respectful and interested hearing. I do not expect the bath tub to revolutionize the morals of the country. Its effect will be chiefly economic. In years to come, the standard of living of the farmer will include the bath tub. The consumer of farm product must in the end foot the bill. The need for a larger net income may drive the farmers to unite and co-operate. If it can do this, it will be a boon. The bath tub as a moral force has been exaggerated. Cleanliless has but a very remote kinship with godliness. The notion that a tramp or a criminal can be reformed and regenerated by soaking him in a tub of hot, soapy water is all nonsense. The tramp and the criminal should be bathed, of course, but not for the purpose of regenerating him individually.

The Middle West is more thoroughly unwashed than the East In my first boarding place in Northwestern Iowa, which I have already described, the whole family regarded with incredulous and derisive astonishment my heroic efforts to keep the conventions of cleanliness. There was no privacy, no room, and no machinery for bathing. Once in a while I moistened my shivering form with luke-warm water, which rapidly congealed to icicles on the corners of my being. It was the most desperate situation I have ever faced. In most country houses it is possible to convert the kitchen into a fairly comfortable bathroom, the family wash tub serving for bath tub. With plenty of hot water and a good fire all is lovely as a day in June. Of course, it is difficult to make the human body conform to the contour of the vulgar wash tub, but, comparatively, it is luxury. One must be careful not to stand erect in a wooden wash tub, lest he put his foot through the bottom of it with disastrous consequences. The aforesaid family owned no wash tub, so I was obliged to convert a fourteen-quart wooden bucket into a bath tub. As this bucket was used about the barn, I very often found it half full of frozen bran, which hugely amused the scoffing boys who could not understand why anyone should want to bathe. The only available bathroom in the house was the sleeping garret. Just how available it was when the thermometer registered twenty degrees below zero, I leave you to imagine.

The father of this family had never even been wet outside since he came from Indiana, the year of the big flood. Suddenly he was put forward as a candidate for the Republican nomination for the Legislature. Incidentally, be it said, he could scarcely read and could write only his own name, which he never tired of scrawling all over the blackboard and walls of the schoolhouse. He was sensible of the high honor of running for the nomination on the G. O. P. ticket, and seemed to think the occasion demanded something heroic and sacremental. So he hunted up the little wooden feed pail and washed his astonished feet. For this or some other reason he failed to secure the nomination.

I fear the onward march of the bath tub into rural districts. The bath tub will bring the water closet, and both will bring

the problem of sewage disposal. The farmer, accustomed from the foundation of the earth, to disregard disposal of waste water, as every other safeguard of health, will, of course, run his sewage into the nearest stream—just as our towns and cities are now doing. The result will probably be an increase in the rural death rate, until the farmers are educated in the hard school of experience, to provide scientifically for a proper sewage disposal.

CONCLUSIONS.

The race of farmers is not superior to the race of urbanites. Neither is it inferior. There seems to be more pauperism and feeble-mindedness in rural districts than in cities. Much of the sub-normality found in the country would disappear with the advent of proper houses, sanitation and food. The farmers must then be educated along these lines. The isolated, independent and monotonous life of the farmer is responsible for certain mental characteristics, which I can best describe in rural phrase as "queerness." Improvement in social conditions would do much to eliminate undesirable "queernesses." The school should be centralized and converted into educational institutions. Rural boys and girls should be taught to appreciate things rural. Real agriculture demands more brains, judgment, adaptability, scientific knowledge, energy and will power than any other calling. It can be made the most interesting and educative of all occupations. Our schools teach every boy that he is in imminent danger of being made President, or at least Governor of his State. They should, rather, teach the things that are at least remotely related to the life the boy is destined to live. Certainly the elements of agricultural science should be taught in our rural schools. The schoolhouse should be made the social center of the rural community. Here lectures, entertainments and meetings of various kinds could be held. Before farmers can co-operate successfully in business ventures they must learn to co-operate socially. I am not very hopeful that the farmers can be taught to co-operate—but it is either co-operation or extermination as independent land owners.

No one can say authoritatively that crime and criminality are less frequent in rural districts than in urban districts. The rural environment is worse in some respects and better in other respects than the city environment. The forces of evil are more active in the city, as are also the forces that make for positive good. I am in favor of a rural police to prevent some of the lawlessness in out-of-the-way places. Better social organization is the best means, I think, for preventing crime and reclaiming offenders.

The death rate per 100,00 in 1908 was for cities, 1,654; for the rural districts reporting, 1,396. These statistics are unreliable. First, many deaths in rural communities are not reported at all. Second, the composition of a rural population is different from city populations. Country people have a habit of going to the city to die. Perhaps this is more than counterbalanced by the number of young men and women who go from the country to the city to live. After all allowances are made, it seems certain that the rural death rate is considerably lower than the urban death rate. It is still more certain, however, that the urban death rate has been greatly reduced by scientific sanitation and medicine. Country districts have benefited little or not at all by these advances. The death rate can be greatly diminished in rural districts by improving the houses and the sanitation of the homes. Furthermore, morbidity can be reduced by twenty-five or perhaps fifty per cent. by inducing the country folk to eat, drink, sleep and dress properly. This alone would effect a saving many times greater than is dreamed of by Mr. Brandeis. It is our business to agitate for the cure of curable evils and for the prevention of preventable evils in the rural homes. Heretofore benevolent-minded persons have concentrated too much upon the city slum. It is time they considered the rural slum. Back to the land may be a good thing in some cases. In very many cases it would be fatal to the colonists and to the communities in which they were settled. We must first get wholesome conditions and institutions in our rural districts before we are ready to consider scattering the urban slum dwellers over the land.

Living Conditions in Princeton.

A TEN-MINUTE ADDRESS BY MISS ELIZABETH D. PAXTON, PRINCETON, N. J.

There may be some residents of Princeton occupying the viewpoint of a lady who remarked, after a brief residence among us, "what a relief to live in Princeton; I have never before lived in a place where there seemed to be no poor and no suffering." If others share this feeling it may be that their daily routine, as did hers, confines them to Nassau street, Broad Mead, Bayard lane, Library Place and similar localities. It is only those who never go north from Nassau street who can possess, even temporarily, this comfortable frame of mind.

There is a standard remark from outsiders which we resident Princetonians hear when engaged in conference with those interested in welfare, charitable or educational efforts, "Oh, I should think, that in a university town, this would be easily accomplished." It is true that the University and the Theological Seminary bring to us gifted and intellectual men, and it is but natural and desirable that their fine, altruistic work centers in the university and seminary; but I am sure that other workers for social betterment in Princeton will bear me out when I say that most of the altruistic work not only begins and focuses, but also ends there.

Of a population of 5,851, quoting from our latest Princeton directory, 1,544 are professors and students. Of the remainder, one-half are American born, white; one-fourth, American born, colored, and the remaining one-fourth made up of Irish, Italian, German, English and others.

Much of our town interest centers in the university, much of the business depends upon it; the greater number of our workers are employed, in some way, connected with the presence of the university. Is there any reason why Princeton residents should focus interest and attention exclusively upon the university? How many even know that there were eighteen deaths from tubercu-

losis in the town during the past year? If there had been eighteen deaths from tuberculosis in the university, picture the situation—headlines in the New York papers, visits from experts—what would have been done, or rather, what would have been left undone?

The housing conditions of the better part of town, and of the campus, are exhibited with pride to our visitors. The percentage of rent to income is theoretically discussed. Who knows how it actually ranges north of Nassau street? A waiter in a club earns $4.50 per week; he pays eleven dollars a month for rent; he has a wife and four sons. It requires but simple addition and subtraction to compute how much there is left after paying the rent, for coal, for food for his wife and his four growing boys, and for clothes for the family. This is an actual and average case. Some of the shacks and shells to-day inhabited by human beings are shown among the pictures of Princeton in the exhibit room. An attempt to better housing conditions has been made by the House Building Company; a row of brick houses on John street, erected by this company, is shown in one of the photographs. The aim in building this row was to furnish good houses, with water supply and plumbing, to those able to pay but the lowest rents, and thus to give for the same money, better accommodations than can be obtained elsewhere. A chart, prepared by Miss Daniels, of Bainbridge House, is in the Princeton exhibit, and indicates where the housing conditions most need improvement. The photographs are, for the most part, the places indicated on the chart.

Another chart, prepared by the same worker, shows the causes for arrests made in Princeton during the year, and leads to some inevitable conclusions, too lengthy a subject to be discussed within the limits of this paper.

Princeton has a good water supply, although this is not yet introduced into all the streets of the town. The Board of Health has examined one hundred and thirty wells, finding a large proportion of them polluted with sewage from nearby cess-pools. These wells have been ordered closed for household purposes, al-

though some are still in use, with the permission of the Board of Health, for the washing of wagons and similar necessities.

An inspection of the dairies furnishing the milk supply has been systematically conducted for six years. From two to five examinations of each dairy are made each year, one of these in co-operation with the State Board of Health. A bacteriological examination is also made and the report assures us that the milk supply is good. Many of us do not realize sufficiently the thanks and gratitude we owe to our efficient and painstaking Board of Health for this and other work of a preventive and remedial character.

There are at present no paupers in Princeton; that is, no poor supported entirely by the town. There are but ten cases now receiving assistance from this town, eight of these are colored, two are Italians. Five of these receive the coal supply for the winter, one old couple have a part of the rent paid; the further assistance is given in the form of food, by orders on stores, ranging from one dollar to one dollar and a half per week. One Italian family helped is that of a widow with four children, whose husband was killed in an accident. Seven of the eight colored persons assisted are old and decrepit or crippled or bedridden. The pathetic case of "Uncle Dicky Redding" is shown in one of the photographs. There he sits in the wreck of a building which he formerly owned, still allowed to remain by the kindness of the present owner, because it would break the old man's heart to even know that his house belonged to another. It was sold for taxes—a little assistance at that time might have preserved what is really a valuable property to the old man. Who knew about it? What if we had known? This is mentioned to show that the mere knowing about things often rights conditions. If we visit and investigate these ten cases, the question will at once arise, "Is what the town is doing adequate to make possible right living conditions?"

We have two public schools, one on Nassau street for the white children, enrollment, 592; average attendance for the month of February, 442; the second school is for the colored children, and is on Quarry street; enrollment, 248; average attendance for the month of February, 153. The Quarry street

building is new, well equipped, with good sanitary conditions, improved plumbing and a drinking fountain. The quarters for the other school are overcrowded, and plans for a new building, additional to the present building, and adjoining it on Nassau street, have been prepared by the Board of Education, and the necessary appropriations have been voted by the town at the annual school meeting. Manual training is in operation for all the grades in both schools. Medical inspection and the attendance of a school nurse was begun about a year ago. Of 504 children examined, 109 have been found with defects which can be cured or remedied. The school nurse follows up all notices sent to parents by a visit of explanation, and when necessary with directions as to the nearest free dispensaries. Visits to surgeons in cities have also been arranged, the expense being met through kindness of friends. Mercer Hospital, Trenton, and St. Mary's Free Hospital for Children, New York City, have cared for operations, major and minor, free of charge.

The suggestion is under consideration as to the possible use of school buildings, outside of school hours, by the taxpayers, for general social and civic centers, classes, clubs, etc.

The Village Improvement Society has done, and is doing, much for the improvement of conditions, through the billboards for posters in use on the streets, the rubbish cans, the efforts of the vacant lots committee, the public school committee and the committee having in charge the work of the visiting nurse and the Nurses' Home. It may astonish some of us to realize that the number of calls made by this nurse during the year ending May 1st, 1910, amounted to 1,418. It is also amazing to learn that the amount of money received during the year, from patients for calls, for sale of materials and loan of materials, and for board of patients in the Nurses' Home, amounted to $452.51, more than one-fourth of the expense of maintaining a nurse, house and housekeeper, showing this effort to be so largely self-supporting. This work calls attention to the need in our town for a small, well-equipped hospital, with a few private rooms as well as wards for general use.

In relief work the Ladies' Aid Society renders an important and much needed assistance; the money is collected by private

subscription and is used for coal, medicine and groceries, and amounts to about $250.00. This is an old established society, as is the Employment Society, which gives out sewing during the winter months, pays for the work, and sells the garments made at cost of materials.

The societies connected with the churches have a large share in relief and welfare work. The Brotherhood of the First Presbyterian Church has assisted in the establishment of the Colored Men's Club, located on the corner of Witherspoon and Green streets. The rooms are small and entirely inadequate, but the response, especially at first, from the colored men, showed the need and the demand for some such effort. A plan is now launched to establish a colored Y. M. C. A., and this sounds the most hopeful note for the future of the colored people of Princeton which has yet been heard.

Industrial classes are now in operation for the colored girls and boys in the new parish house, belonging to the Witherspoon Street Presbyterian Church, conducted with the assistance, both personal and financial, of a committee from the Woman's Auxiliary of the First Presbyterian Church. Some of the classes are taught by ladies from the First Presbyterian Church, others by the pastor and the wife of the pastor of the Witherspoon Street Presbyterian Church. Photographs of these classes are included among the Princeton pictures in the exhibit, and depict an earnest effort looking towards the betterment of conditions in the future.

The Italians have brought another problem to our town. A society called "The Friends of the Italians" has been formed, for a time conducted a night school, and has assisted in promoting a spirit of friendliness by arranging a number of pleasant social functions. A committee from the Woman's Auxiliary of the First Presbyterian Church conducts a Sunday-school for the Italian children, and clubs and classes during the week, meeting for the latter purpose at Bainbridge House.

A boys' club, for boys other than Italian or colored, is conducted by some of the men from the University Y. M. C. A. during the winter months. Trinity Episcopal Church has organized two boys' clubs; both have summer camps. The clubs for older boys number twenty; that for the younger boys thirty.

Bainbridge House, on the corner of Nassau street and Vandeventer avenue, recently opened, has provided a much-needed center for social and educational activities. It accommodates the town library, with reading rooms. The success of the classes and clubs already established there, and which we cannot now take time to describe in detail, shows the opportunities which would be presented by the additional building, a plan for which is being considered by the community. We would earnestly bespeak a hearing for those who are promoting this enterprise as one step in the progress towards social betterment.

What we need in Princeton is, in the first place, *attention*, just attention to existing conditions; in the second place, *time*, time to study the conditions and to study to remedy them; in the third place, *effort*, not only individual effort, but community effort. What is needed is the co-operation of all individuals, and all the organized agencies of Church, town, club, town authorities, school authorities. We need effort, determined, persistent, co-operative effort. You may have noticed that I have not mentioned money; if we have attention, time, study, effort, the money will follow.

Certainly we need to have our charities more closely associated. In Princeton, and in similar places, however, we need something even broader and more comprehensive than Associated Charities. We need co-operation and association, not only in charities, correction and relief, but of all agencies which have welfare and education and social betterment as their aim. It might be possible in planning for the future, as well as for the present, to have a vision broad enough, a sympathy deep enough and an initiative brave enough to combine in a CO-OPERATIVE WELFARE ASSOCIATION.

Living Conditions in Bordentown.

FIVE-MINUTE ADDRESS BY MISS J. H. MORRIS, BORDENTOWN, N. J.

I have just one thing to say before taking up my subject, and I am reminded immediately of what the President of our Board of Health said when I went to him and asked him for a little definite information to help me in preparing this paper. He

said: "I think it would be very cruel to investigate people's private affairs." Now, I think it is just a little cruel to hold up my little home city before you in what might be a position of obloquy, because many of you may never see it, and it has many beauties and much charm, but I must give you just a touch of the other side now.

If, as a prominent educator has said, "All life is adjustment to environment," is it not worth while to get at what sort of life we are developing by the environment given in our small towns? The home is necessarily the first educative influence of the child; and what are these homes? From personal experience, I believe the problems to be solved in the small community to be far more difficult than those in the great cities. First, because the community frequently will not admit that there is a problem. There is nothing spectacular in the social degeneracy of a small town. We cannot point to great rows of many-storied rookeries, but is overcrowding any less degrading in a two-story building? From individual study, it has seemed to me that living conditions in these places have all the disadvantages of both city and country, with the modifying influences of neither—the monotony of rural life to a great extent, without its simplicity, and many of the temptations of the city, without the counteracting forces of the various agencies for uplift to be found in the modern city.

These things must be considered comparatively; and if we do not find the tenement of many stories, neither do we find the rose-embowered cottage, with the neat little garden, that the garden city plan shows us is possible. The yards are absurdly cramped, when one realizes that land is not valuable and that acres of waste land surround the town. I have given especial consideration to the yards, because I have been interested in the problem of the playground for the children of Bordentown.

This playground was provided by our local women's club, and I, as one of the committee, have heard many objections to it. They say, "It is not needed. Haven't the children their own yards to play in?" My advocacy was based, first, on the thought that these children needed supervision, and to be taught wholesome forms of recreation. Secondly, they had literally no right

place to play in. The yards of their homes are too small, and are beyond description unclean. Taking the most materialistic view, could it be healthful to play in a cramped little yard, often damp with that unwholesome dampness that comes from the shadow of old buildings and high board fences—these latter particularly popular in Bordentown; the ground partially inundated with surface drainage, strewn with kitchen waste and garbage—could it be refining to play in heaps of ashes, broken crockery, old tin cans, dilapidated furniture and discarded kitchen utensils?

An Italian, living in one of the small streets, was asked where his children played. "Oh, they are all right," he answered. "In the summer they play in the streets; in the winter we keep them in the house." What about this playing in the streets—all the usual physical dangers attend it, from trolleys, automobiles and the usual traffic of the street—the moral dangers of unsupervised association, the undesirable things to be seen and heard, and the growing disregard for the rights of others? The boys who play ball in the streets (an accepted custom in Bordentown) soon learn not to care for the inconvenience caused passers-by. Civic pride is a dead letter when they are adding to the neglected aspect of the streets, the noise distracting to persons whose houses face on these improvised playgrounds, the windows broken by stray balls; all these annoyances, caused at first unthinkingly, at length harden the young girls and boys; they lose respect for the persons and property of others, and become the lawless members of the next generation.

Now, to briefly consider the houses; is there overcrowding? Without question there is, in most debasing measure. For example, take this family, not paupers by any means, of Russian-Jews. The father, who supported his family by selling fruit, was killed on the railroad. The mother was left to support the family of seven children, which she did by continuing her husband's business. The home, if one could call it a home, consisted of four rooms, one opening from another, with no hallway, occupying the first floor of a building much out of repair; the shop occupied the front room; behind this a tiny dark room, little more than a closet, then two rooms. Last of all the kitchen,

which even these people didn't call a room—simply a shed. This for housing the mother, often the grandmother, a son, a daughter almost grown, another younger boy, four younger girls. What possibility of decent living in such a house? One side of the building was on the edge of a deep railroad cut; the other enclosed by a high board fence, and the tiny plot of ground used chiefly for the disposal of the household waste.

Consider a few other houses. It is a very usual thing in Bordentown to find a house with insufficient windows and many with rooms where the sun never enters—I mean, with not one room where the sun never enters. Here we find a closely built row of little houses in a street about half a block long, known as Miles alley; a row of houses on each side present quite neat fronts, but from the rear, disrepair—tiny yards, filled with refuse; undesirable outbuildings and surface drainage are in evidence. These are mostly two-family houses, varying in number of rooms from two to seven, with water in the cellars of many. They rent from seven to eight and nine dollars a month. In these we find families varying in size from five to twenty and more. Some Italians, with families of little children, add to their income by taking lodgers, often fifteen to twenty of these lodgers. Now, do these conditions produce desirable results? There are, to a population of less than 5,000, nine licensed drinking places, and one acknowledged speakeasy. This little clipping was taken from a local paper, within a week:

"On Monday, at Mount Holly, William Ditamus and wife, colored, were acquitted of the charge of keeping a disorderly house. They were immediately rearrested, however, and will now have to stand trial on a charge of illegal liquor selling. It was at this house, in Bordentown, that two white girls, who had escaped from the State Home at Trenton, were residing when captured."

Statistics are not very popular in Bordentown; we haven't any. We are not working yet for the hundred per cent. on the job. I myself am just working, I think, for one per cent., and I have discovered these three cases, which seem to me to show that there is poverty. One, the family of a man who was a brakeman on the railroad, earning a decent living, but became

addicted to drink. The wife died and left him with six children. Now, this man has been known at frequent intervals to leave his family without food or heat, in winter, and with insufficient clothing. Lately he was arrested, and four little boys were left in the house with no one to care for them, with no food, no heat—probably no light when night came. The other two children, girls, fourteen and sixteen years of age, had gone away with another young girl, and were leading a questionable life. Is not this case clear proof of vice and poverty existing in this town? This is one case.

Now another family. The principal of the school was asked for aid, and he carried the case to a philanthropic person, who, upon investigation, found a bare and utterly comfortless home. Here was a woman, the mother of fifteen children, expecting a sixteenth shortly. There was no food, no clothes, no preparation for the expected one; and this is a town where there is said to be no poverty!

Discussion of Preceding Addresses.

BY MRS. T. E. HARVEY, COLUMBUS, N. J.

That I may answer more definitely a few of the sweeping assertions which have been made in regard to that so-called impecunious class of farmers, I must state some facts of country home life, leaving out the slothful and indigent, for they are no part of any business proposition in city or country, though we have heard for twenty centuries that the poor we have with us always.

What sort of houses have we in the country to-day? There is the country mansion, with its broad acres laid out by the landscape gardeners and its retinue of retainers, and the mistress of this establishment is often pleased in our day to call it a farm, and talks about raising turkeys and making butter and doesn't know if turkeys lay and set in May or November, and neither she nor one of her retainers could make a pound of butter. Then there is the small suburban home with its complete appointments.

Everything so finished, the mistress can spend six days of each week at her clubs, and we grow weary hearing of clubs. There is another country home which appeals to us all, that Colonial house which has been built by every smart architect, and it pleases us because it suggests the spirit of a past age, and to-day we want to people it with the old life, with a master and mistress who are pleased to live there together and not apart and abroad, who find their greatest interest in developing every industry and occupation which are a part of country life, who feel it their highest duty to train and instruct the youth who come under their control, that all this may be accomplished, we involve ourselves in continuous labor, labor which our ancestors cheerfully accepted, and if we would leave an everlasting monument to our children, we must toil with our hands to-day. More especially because the nervous tension which is exhausing the youth of our land must be lifted by manual work in God's pure air. Not simply because idleness and luxury sound the death knell of the rising generations, but because the simple industries which devolve upon country home life are despised to-day, and our homes are the houses of refuge of the scum of the earth; they come to us laden with filth and disease from the city slums and are unfit to inhabit our civilized country homes until taught the use of soap and water.

The flower of our land have always been, and are still, to be found among the men who till the soil; they who earn our bread are the bone and sinew of the nation, they are too industrious to seek political office, and just laws in legislation don't seek them, and they are still regarded in the literary and smart world as rather crude and behind the times; but if you want to know who are making our up-to-date country homes to-day, go visit the Pomona and National Granges. We have also exceptional American women, who have made and become masterful mistresses of country homes, but for the masses, our systems of education are defective, for there are false standards of living; the youth of our country who must be bread-winners are crowding the normal schools to fit themselves to be teachers, because this calling seems more respectable than that of domestic helper,

Where nine-tenths of such could not sew a seam, or turn a pan-cake straight on a griddle, our college-bred girls are fitted to shine in society or meet their fellow-men on an equal business basis; but are they equipped to meet the simple duties of wife and mother, and which are peculiar to country home life?" Two thousand years ago, the Master of all time said, "go work in my vineyard," and he learned and practised the trade of carpenter, so dignifying the simple industries of life. Go work in my vine-yard; lay down the hockey sticks, polo mallets, golf clubs and card clubs; first learn, and then teach your children the simple arts of home life. Burn up the Greek and Latin and know how to dissect a chicken and cook it; to see the cob-webs that festoon the walls; to be able to boil, bake, roast, stew and fry, without having to consult Mrs. Rorer. We bring to this domestic war-fare, the intelligence of our time, the power to better control our faculties and meet the needs of the body. We thirst for outdoor life; then make the study of some part of the animal or plant life your own; be mistress of the garden, the bee hives, the mush-room beds, the horses, cows, pigs, or fowls. If you want a good game, play hide and seek with the turkeys when they steal their nests in the woods, and while doing this you will become familiar with the common song birds. As you go across the fields, you will unconsciously note the (1) course of the small streams, the budding of plant life. You can't be an Agassiz or Audubon while doing this, hence the machinery at home will stop moving, but we are privileged to "gather our rose buds as we may," and the flowers we pick wild are often the sweetest.

(2) The little child that builds its play-house under a big tree, that makes mud pies in the sand, and can imitate every animal before it can lisp a word, never knows when the fullness of life began, but goes through the world with a mental and moral com-prehension which the city child does not know. A comprehen-sion, robbed of the bonds of conventionality, which is killing to soul life. Is it not then worth our while to place within the grasp of the child the first principles of home-making, and in so doing, to build the homes and character of the American nation?

If any of our philanthropic friends feel it their duty to reform

the farmers, I would suggest that they adopt the true missionary spirit and identify themselves with the sons of the soil; put on the laborer's garb, rise at dawn and toil with him through the heat of the mid-day sun till dewey eve—not until then can you know what are the true needs, values and defects of country home life.

Discussion Continued.

BY DR. DAVID F. WEEKS, SUPERINTENDENT NEW JERSEY STATE VILLAGE FOR EPILEPTICS, SKILLMAN, N. J.

When I was asked to discuss rural homes, I asked the Program Committee what I could tell you about rural homes. I was born in a city and lived in a city all my life until appointed to the position which I now hold. However, they said they thought an interesting thing for the Conference would be to tell what we had learned about rural homes through the medium of our field workers, and I agreed to read from our charts a few of the things reported by the field workers about rural conditions.

Our experience to date would lead us to believe that the same conditions are found in the rural homes that exist in the city. The conditions in the country will improve much faster than in the city when the people have an opportunity to know what to do and how they should do it. These people are glad to see the field workers, and give information cheerfully. It is much more reliable than that obtained in the city.

It is much easier to trace a case through a rural district. The ease with which this can be done is illustrated by the following:

Case I. A patient was committed to the institution from Glassboro; his father was lawless and a chicken thief. By means of the reputation of the father, the field worker traced him through five towns, and finally located him living outside of a small town with his fifth wife, evidently much better off now than he has ever been before. This fifth wife owns a small home, and is doing as Professor Meeker said—"Taking care of him, so that he can enjoy life in his old age." The sister of the patient was located

living with a man not her husband. She and the farmer seemed very much bored to think anyone should take the trouble to look up the child or it's home.

Case II. The home, located on the mountain side, is a little wooden shack, just the frame covered with boards, not a bit of plaster. Its only approach is by means of a rough cart path. It is a most miserable place. The front stoop was littered with all sorts of debris. The exterior was simply indicative of what was found inside. Two wooden chairs, an old couch (heaped with rags, a table and a stove comprised the equipment of the kitchen. This also was used as a living room. There were a couple of small sleeping rooms opening off this larger room. A married daughter, with her three children (her husband had deserted her), lived at home with the parents. How this family can keep warm in severe weather is incomprehensible.

Case III.. At the time of commitment, the patient made his home with his sister, with whom he had lived ever since his mother died. The house was a poor one, on the outskirts of—. The sister was a neat and good housekeeper, but has a shiftless husband. When the patient was between thirteen and fourteen years of age, he was given whiskey by an older man and made drunk. His epilepsy began soon after.

Case IV. The mother and sister of this patient are notorious characters. When they are not in jail, or in the almshouse, they live together in one room in a cellar. The room is fairly clean, but furnished with only a miserable bed, stove, table and one or two wooden chairs; the only window is small, has no glass in it, and is covered with a shawl. The light comes through a tiny window in the door. The mother chews tobacco, and both drink intoxicating liquors.

Case V. The house is in poor repair; everything is in bad order, both inside and out. The approach to the house is by means of paths which wind in and out among the trees. The mother was so startled by the unusual sight of seeing a stranger come to the house that she could hardly speak at first. They own a little land, but nothing will grow on it.

Mr. Meeker informs me that I have only a minute left. I will

not be able to present description of better housing conditions, but will use the time left to express the wish that the day will soon come when all of our institutions will have their own field workers going into the country and city homes, and reporting conditions existing in the homes from which our patients come. Then, by using the school as a social center, as pointed out by Mr. Meeker, sending visiting nurses and social workers, we can educate the people and improve their living conditions.

We have been surprised to learn the number of defectives without care because their people don't know where to send them.

The time will soon come when they will know where defective relatives may receive the care to which they are entitled. Then, and only then, the conditions responsible for the segregation of defectives will cease, and the number materially lessen.

Discussion Continued.

BY DR. H. H. GODDARD, VINELAND, N. J.

According to the most conservative estimates, one person in every three hundred is feeble-minded. There is no evidence that this ratio is very different in the city and in the country. Two and a half per cent. of the school population is feeble-minded. Probably about the same in city and country. The percentage of paupers that are feeble-minded, and are paupers because they are feeble-minded and incapable of earning a livelihood, is not known; but researches now being carried on by the Carnegie Foundation in the United States make it very clear there is a considerable percentage. They are finding in their almshouses, the children, the parents and the grandparents. All this in the same institution. The percentage of criminals that is feeble-minded is somewhere between ten and forty per cent., probably not very far from thirty-three and a third per cent. Recent investigations, identical and by different methods, in the New Jersey Reformatory for Boys, at Rahway, the New Jersey Home for Girls, at Trenton, and the Elmira Reformatory, make it pretty clear that

twenty-five per cent. of the children in our reformatories are feeble-minded.

Now, the one thing that I have to present to you is this question: In the work that we are doing in caring for the homeless and friendless children, in placing them out, usually in rural homes, are we wise, are we fair, are we honest, in placing these children indiscriminately, without previously examining them and determining whether they are, or are not, sound in mind? Is it fair to the people who take them, believing that they are to bring up—partly for the sake of charity, partly for their own comfort and enjoyment—a child that is to be their pride, as though it were their own, to have it turn out feeble-minded, and, perhaps, criminal? Is it fair to society? Of all the children who are feeble-minded, sixty-five per cent have it in the form of a hereditary taint, and it is transmitted. Therefore, these children, thus turned loose in the community, may marry and become the parents of feeble-minded children, and so continue this sore in the community. Lastly, is it fair to the child himself, to put him or her in that condition?

I could, had I longer time, tell you of instances that we have found, where exactly this thing has happened, and the young people in the community where these feeble-minded children have been placed out, have been debauched and seduced by irresponsible and unaccountable feeble-minded companions. Here, we could have had full control, because they have come under our care as organizations of one form or another, but without examining them we have sent them out, assuming that they were normal, and great mischief has been done.

Discussion Continued.

BY THOMAS A. CONOVER, BERNARDSVILLE, N. J.

I am sure we all realized when Mr. Meeker was speaking that he was simply "giving us smoke," and not anything else but smoke, and what we always get after a big dinner such as we have had. Because he himself, together with Abraham Lincoln

and many others, are most illustrious examples of the country boy and of the country life; and I think that we don't want any better illustrations than these to show us what the country farm and what the country home can produce.

For myself, I think there is another picture beside that which Mr. Meeker drew of country conditions. I am sure, if he had had time, he would have drawn that, too; but Mrs. Harvey has very beautifully drawn it for us, and that is the beautiful picture of the real country home, not of the slum home; and I think, also, that we must bear in mind that rare country hospitality. I have boarded out myself in some dozen country districts, and have never in all my life received a more beautiful hospitality and more winning and lovely entertainment than I have from the poorest (what we might call) farming people. They hadn't a bountiful table, it is sure; they hadn't a great many other things which some of our most luxurious mansions have, but they had a sweetness of hospitality which cannot be beaten, my friends, by anything that I have ever had in my life.

Again, the sins of the country people—the *sins* of the country people—are sins against themselves, largely, and not against other people. There is no high finance and sharp practice among country people, as a rule. As for the idler in the country, I have also known some idlers in the city. A farmer with whom I used to stay sometimes told me: "You know, Mr. Conover, I have been thinking that 'ere man Vanderbilt makes more money a-lying in bed until nine o'clock in the morning than I do getting up at four."

Well, let us see, after all, what we can do—what we can do to bring to the country slum home something of what we ought to bring to it. It seems to me the country home question is a great *social* question. We heard a great deal about milk last night. I think I dreamed about milk all last night (although I went right home afterwards and took a glass of milk); but do you who buy milk ever think about the milkman's home? Do you know he has got a daughter and a son and a family out there in the country, three or four miles away from here? Have you ever done anything to bring cheer and comfort and love to the family

of that milkman? If you have not, you have not done your duty to the country life.

The substitute for the Coloniol home, of which Mrs. Harvey spoke so beautifully, is just this: That we who live in the towns like Princeton, Passaic or Newark must establish a connection with the country, and we must be willing to give to the country something in return for its gift to us. We get everything—our vegetables, our food, our flowers, our gardens—our everything else that we count really beautiful from the country; and I ask you if you were going really to teach your child how to live, would you bring your child up in the city, or would you bring him up in the country? There are certain advantages in city life, no doubt. Those who have the opportunity ought to try and bring those advantages to our country life. The "connecting link" is what we want. This Conference is a connecting link between those who know how to live and those who don't know how to live. It is our duty to open to boys and girls and men and women a vision (which they are not having now) of a home life combining the best elements of the country and city, which will prove, thank God! the salvation of both the country and the city home. It seems to me that is the contribution which this Conference ought to give to the great and wonderful life in the country, a life which can produce boys like Abraham Lincoln and Professor Meeker.

Discussion Continued.

BY MRS. ARTHUR WHITNEY, GLADSTONE, N. J.

The rural school has an influence in a community the strength of which can hardly be estimated. Proportionate with the extent of this influence should be the sense of its responsibility. Compulsory education has brought the country child in touch with the outside world through his school, which frequently supplies the only social element of his existence. The school must direct his aspirations and ambitions; must acquaint him with a world beyond that of his personal observation; it must teach him

diligence and habits of industry; it must establish for him standards of morals and hygiene; it must show him methods that will enable him to use his mind intelligently and accurately; it must develop in him the power to apply his knowledge to his practical problems. Above all else, it must show him the possibilities for advancement that lie within his reach. Only so can he be adequately equipped for his part in the struggle for existence.

The city school in its best form does all this for its children, where the country school fails. Schools exist in great number in our New Jersey country districts that are one-roomed, ungraded, unsupervised, taught by inexperienced teachers, supplying nothing that will elevate the children to a higher standard of living. The difference between the village school and the schools of a scattered country district is very great. Schools in small towns will frequently give their pupils advantages equal to those of city schools, where a few miles distant the typical rural school pursues the dreary unillumined routine which is to educate our country children to become citizens of New Jersey.

These schools are inadequate in every way to meet the expanded conditions of the day. The local Boards of Education are too little in touch with progressive educational movements to recognize this fact; yet in many cases the men who compose those boards are honestly anxious for the welfare of the schools, and would be glad to advance the standard of their district were the way pointed out and made practicable. The rural school situation deserves organization by men whose trained minds can overcome the varying difficulties of each locality and evolve for each Board of Education the best solution for its particular problem.

Proper organization and supervision is lacking in a small country district. The State funds for a Supervising Principal cannot be secured unless there is a sufficient number of teachers employed for the State to consider such an appropriation warrantable, consequently the schools are left entirely to the management of the teacher, save for the visits, necessarily infrequent, of the County Superintendent.

The teacher is usually underpaid and consequently untrained, frequently receiving the same salary as the most ignorant type of foreign labor receives—a wage of forty-two dollars for a working month of six days a week; teachers are secured at a salary of thirty-five dollars a month. The mental progress of the child is consequently unsatisfactory; grades are frequently repeated, an expense to the State and an injustice to the child. Backward children should receive special instruction, eliminating the years of dulled interest spent in repeated grades.

The prevention of the backward child by removing the causes of backwardness is of practical and economic benefit to the school problem. The legislation requiring the physical examination is a step towards decreasing the number of backward scholars. Inspection should be made, however, to see that the required examination has been thorough, and defective conditions should be remedied, where necessary, by the State. Cases are constantly found where a child's condition is such that mental and physical development will inevitably be retarded, and the medical report to that effect is made, but the preventive measures are not insisted upon, and the condition of the child remains the same.

The forced appointment of truant officers, without which the law of compulsory education is inoperative, would prevent the existence of many a backward child. Until inspection of the home conditions is required children will continue to come from homes of a character that unfit the child for any mental effort and constitute a menace to every other pupil in the school.

The worst feature of a rural school is unquestionably the continual waste of energy and time. Where one teacher must supervise children of all ages from five to fifteen, it is obvious that for a great part of the time the children will be idle. Manual training would provide productive occupation for the hours that are not spent in recitation or necessary study. At present the child leaves the apathetic atmosphere of the one-roomed, ungraded school without the alert mind, the dexterous hands or the habit of diligent, concentrated effort of the child, who has had every moment of his school hours profitably occupied.

Agricultural instruction should form a part of the curriculum of every country school. Bringing before a child the theories and methods of modern farming will arouse his interest and quicken his ambition, and the exodus of young men and women from the farms to the cities will be checked.

The Board of Education is forced by the State to pay for the transportation and tuition of any child who may wish to attend a high school, but the high school is not forced by the county or the State to encourage or facilitate their attendance. No provision is made for a school lunch for children who have traveled long distances by train or road; no supervision is arranged for them if the school closes before they can return home. No responsibility is felt towards the rural child, and his presence is usually not desired.

The rural districts of the present are the cities of the future. The character of those cities is determined by the standards of these rural districts. Many of the present-day problems need never exist in the city of the future; prevention is not alone better, but fortunately easier, than cure.

Public opinion, however, is more likely to insist upon cure than upon prevention. Then the township, the county, the State, will interfere. At present, in our rural districts, no one interferes.

A child may come to school or not—there is no truant officer; he may come from an environment of the lowest possible character—there is no home visitation; he may need medical attention to make him normal—there is no free clinic for the rural child; he may be ill at home, lacking proper care—there is no school nurse for cases of need; he may be backward in his studies, may sit for hours with inert mind and inactive body—there are no special classes, there is no industrial instruction; he may be dismissed early at the will of his teacher—there is no supervision to see that the teacher does her duty in a rural school. At best, he will waste many priceless hours in an overheated room, his greatest ambition to eventually work in an office in a city, his mind unaroused to the possibilities and opportunities of agricultural work.

Suitable legislation and centralized authority to enforce the law must remedy these conditions. The country child must have equal educational advantages with the city child. Even with the ensuing gain in economy and health, the better class of our people will not move from the cities to the country districts when such a change deprives their children of all that a city can offer, and those same children, unrestricted in, and ignorant of, the opportunities around them, wait eagerly for the moment when they can leave their homes and go where they are in touch with advancement and progression, to live in a city that will give their children the advantages the country has denied them.

Report of Committee on Resolutions.

HUGH F. FOX, *Chairman.*

Mr. Joseph P. Byers. Mrs. Howard Crosby Warren.
Miss Cornelia Bradford. Rev. Frank Moore.
Miss E. MacNaughton.

The New Jersey Conference of Charities and Correction has made a notable advance in this, its tenth annual meeting. Much of its success is due to the work of the Local Committee, under whose management the members have been so comfortably cared for and so charmingly entertained. The thanks of the Conference are due to Princeton University for the use of the halls and buildings; to Mayor Phillips, the Citizens' Committee and to the sub-committees whose names are recorded on our program; to the Present-Day Club and Village Improvement Society, and especially to Miss Julianna Conover, the efficient local chairman. We desire also to express the thanks of the Conference to Mr. J. Byron Deacon, who for two years has given his services as Secretary of the Conference.

It is customary on these occasions to convey a vote of thanks to the press for reports of the Conference in the newspapers. Your committee feels that such a resolution has no meaning or value. The Conference is dealing with present-day problems of great and general interest, and its discussions are of such a character as to merit the attention of the public. We may, therefore, take it for granted that all well-edited New Jersey papers will report the Conference as a matter of news. The quality and character of the press reports do, however, indicate the intelligence of the editors and the grasp which they have of the most vital human problems and their relation to the community. We desire, therefore, to express our appreciation of the *manner* in which the Conference has been reported by the New Jersey papers, and by the New Jersey correspondents of the New York and Philadelphia papers. Such enlightened co-opera-

tion on the part of the press is most important and really noteworthy.

During the past year we have lost two of our valued officers, the Rev. Francis A. Foy and Mrs. Anna Reed. Father Foy was one of the group of men and women who started the Conference and helped to build it up to its present proportions. He served as President and as section chairman, and his best thought and energy were always given to us. His service to the people of New Jersey has been fittingly recorded in the New Jersey Review, and the Survey has properly recognized his value to the country at large.

Mrs. Reed was an active member of our Executive Committee for several years, and her work for the betterment of conditions in Somerset county is well known. She gave herself unsparingly to the service of humanity, and kept her sympathy warm and active and her mind alert to the end of her long and useful life.

Several resolutions have been referred to your committee for action by the Conference. We are restrained by the traditions of the Conference and its practice in former years. The Conference is a Forum, and it has hitherto refrained from the passage of resolutions which might commit us to political action, or to an expression of opinion on legislative affairs, or even on matters of principle. It is an obvious safeguard to be able to say to men in public life that they may address the Conference with a feeling of freedom, even on matters which are highly controversional, because the Conference will not undertake to give a verdict by vote on the question at issue.

There is grave danger in opening the door to general resolutions, and if it is to be done at all, the reasons for the exception should be perfectly clear and generally agreed upon. We are disposed to make an exception in recommending that the members of the Conference back up the demand for an appropriation for the woman's reformatory, because the establishment of the reformatory has already been sanctioned by law, and all are agreed that it is necessary. The people of New Jersey have expressed their will in this matter by the very deliberate action of the Legislature. It simply remains for the Committee on Appro-

priations to make this action effective by appropriating money for the proposed building and grounds.

With regard to the proposed resolution urging an additional appropriation for the Tenement House Commission, the situation is different. We heartily approve of the work of the Commission and believe that it should be given sufficient funds to perform one hundred per cent. of its job in an adequate manner. But we question the wisdom of committing the Conference to formal action in support of the administrative needs of any department of the government, and we believe that such action is much more likely to prejudice the Tenement House Commission than to help it.

We are also asked to endorse a measure for the restriction of woman's work in industrial labor to ten hours a day. While we are, no doubt, all agreed on the principle of the measure, we question the wisdom of departing from our custom, by taking any formal action. There are organizations in New Jersey specially designed to deal with such matters, which are well equipped for their work and are thoroughly competent to arouse and express public sentiment.

The resolution of the Newark Civic Club in behalf of women police officers and matrons we do not think should be acted on. All social workers are agreed as to the need and value of police matrons in police stations where women are locked up. The value of patrol women is, however, still to be determined by trial, and at present there is a difference of opinion about it. The matter has not been discussed at this Conference, and we recommend that no action be taken.

Report of Committee on Nominations.

MRS. G. W. B. CUSHING, CHAIRMAN.

Mrs. Sidney Colgate
Mrs. G. S. Conover
Mrs. G. D. Dodd
Rev. Aloys Fish
E. R. Johnstone
A. W. MacDougall
Mrs. F. C. Jacobsen

The Nominating Committee have thought it wise to recommend a slight change this year, viz: That there should be a smaller Executive Committee, and a larger Advisory Committee.

(See page—— for Officers, Executives, Executive Committee and Advisory Committee of 1912 Conference).

Remarks of Mrs. C. B. Alexander in Resigning Presidency of the Conference.

May I say just a word of good-by, now having joined the distinguished company of ex-presidents of this Conference? It seemed to me that when you were talking of the delinquent girl, the delinquent woman, the delinquent householder, the delinquent farmer—the different people who have failed—perhaps we could gather them all together in one word, which would include us and many others; that is, delinquent society. Isn't that just about it?

Isn't it that we have put aside these people, whom we have set up as delinquents; but really there isn't so very much difference between them and us, except just this one, perhaps, so far as the Conference is concerned—that we can no longer say that there are certain things in New Jersey that we don't know about; for one, I know more of the horrors of the housing conditions in my own country than I ever knew before. Now I am going to go home and try and do something about it; and that is what I know every single woman and man that has been in these meet-

ings cannot help doing. There is one thing—we do care about it, otherwise we wouldn't have come in such numbers and stayed at the Conference as we have done, having made it the very best Conference we have ever had. It seems to me that one note, peculiar to these Conferences, is the wonderful loyalty, whereby each one of the officers, having put aside their completed duties, has become the assistant to urge the next ones on. Any one feeling the responsibility of such meetings as these, realizes how easy it is really made by the loyalty of the members of the Conference; perhaps here, even more than before; because I think the Conference has enormously profited by the loyalty of the people of Princeton.

It seems to me that this has been a very peculiar Conference, in this way: That because Princeton is a smaller place than some of the other places where we have met, all got together and worked for this Conference in a way hitherto impossible. I wish I could find words to express this very convincingly to those who have come from outside of Princeton. We all know how we have been received; how we have been welcomed, and how everything has been done for us; and I know, too, of the days, hours and weeks of work beforehand that culminated in this great success; so I wish I could find words to tell every single person that has worked for the Conference this year, how really grateful we are, and I know that they will get their reward in the magnificent Conference we have had; and next year we are going to have a better one, still.

Remarks of Professor Royal Meeker in Accepting Presidency of the Conference.

I have just been handed this information: Number of outside visitors registered, 501; number of Princeton visitors, 155. Total number registered, 656. A very successful Conference, indeed—I think the best that we have ever had.

It goes without saying that I am gratified. I feel deeply the honor that has been conferred upon me. I was prevailed upon

to accept, finally, the presidency of this organization by the information, which was crowded upon me, that the President of the Conference of Charities and Correction has nothing to do. He has to act merely as a gilded figurehead. Now, if there is anything that I can do better than anything else, it is nothing. If there is any activity in which I would excel, it is as a figurehead. Mrs. Alexander has given me her solemn promise that she will open windows and shunt chairs at our next Conference. All that responsibility will be taken from my shoulders. I will have nothing to do. I have the promise of all the active workers that will do the work. I will have merely to receive the honor.

A Word of Appreciation from Dr. David F. Weeks.

I wish to assure you of my appreciation of the honor you have conferred in electing me your Secretary. The President was more fortunate than I in securing the promise that he would have nothing to do. As it usually devolves upon the President and Secretary of an organization to do things, it looks as though I might have something to do. I will do it the best I can. I thank you for the honor conferred.

Treasurer's Report.

N. J. CONFERENCE OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION, 1911.

Contributions from 222 individuals,	$1,117 50
Interest,	2 79
Balance from 1910 Conference,	57 47
Total,	$1,177 76
Total expenses, including bills from 1910 Conference,	866 66
Balance on hand, Federal Trust Co., Sept. 26th, 1911,	$311 10

Respectfully submitted,

ERNEST D. EASTON,
Treasurer.

Index to Names.

T.

V.

W.